

Watchmen ON THE Wall



AGLOW[®]
INTERNATIONAL

Jane Hansen Hoyt
President/CEO, Aglow International

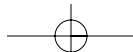


Robert Stearns
General Editor

Written and Compiled by
Miriam Rodlyn Park

Contributing Author
Dr. Jack W. Hayford

A PRACTICAL GUIDE TO PRAYER FOR JERUSALEM





Jane Hansen Hoyt
President/CEO, Aglow International



Sandra Wezowicz
Program Director

Robert Stearns
General Editor

Written and Compiled by
Miriam Rodlyn Park

Contributing Author
Dr. Jack W. Hayford

David Davis - Yousef Dakwar - Joseph Hadad - Wayne Hilsden - Naim Khoury
Michael C. Onifer - Sue Ten Eyck - Laura Thomas - Clarence Wagner

A PRACTICAL GUIDE TO PRAYER FOR JERUSALEM

K | KAIROS PUBLISHING®

Watchmen on the Wall – A Practical Guide to Prayer for Jerusalem and Her People
Copyright © 2008 by Aglow International
Written and Compiled by Miriam Rodlyn Park

Published by Kairos Publishing
PO Box 450
Clarence, NY 14031
www.kairos.us

This book or parts thereof may not be reproduced in any form, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form by any means—electronic, mechanical, photocopy, recording, or otherwise—without prior written permission of the publisher, except as provided by United States copyright law.

Unless otherwise indicated, all Scripture quotations are from the *Holy Bible, New International Version* (NIV). Copyright © 1973, 1978, 1984 by International Bible Society. Used by permission of Zondervan Publishing House. All rights reserved.

Cover and Interior Design: Mercy Novak, Aglow International
General Editor: Robert Stearns
Editors: Miriam Rodlyn Park, Laura Thomas, Sarah Wolf and Maaïke Callan

Printed in the United States of America. All rights reserved under the International Copyright Law.
Contents and/or cover may not be reproduced in whole or in part without the express written consent of the Publisher.

* C O N T E N T S

Welcome from Jane Hansen Hoyt..... vii
 Aglow’s Call to Israel..... ix
 Introduction..... xi
 The Basic Requirements to be a *Watchman on the Wall* xii
 Spiritual Checklist for Effective Intercession xv

S E C T I O N I

Foundational Information for the Watchman

Why Stand With Israel Today? 3
 God’s Everlasting Covenant with the Jewish People and Land of Israel..... 7
 The Jewish Roots of Christianity..... 13
 The Miracle of Israel Through the Eyes of History 19
 History of Christian Anti-Semitism & The *Shoah* (Holocaust)..... 27

S E C T I O N II

Talking to God: Becoming Informed Intercessors

Praying for the Jewish and Arab People..... 47
 How to Pray for the Jewish People – *Interceding for Isaac’s Seed* 48
 How to Pray for the Arabs – *Crying Out for Ishmael* 58

S E C T I O N III

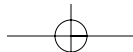
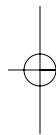
Talking to Others: Becoming Articulate Ambassadors

Becoming Articulate Ambassadors 69
 The Error of Replacement Theology..... 70
 Media Myths and Misconceptions..... 77
 Quick Facts & Stats 95
 Frequently Asked Questions from Jewish People 101
 How to Speak to Your Pastor About Israel..... 106
 A Call To Action 108

A P P E N D I X

Christianity/Islam Comparisons 113
 Answers to Study Questions..... 121
 Day of Prayer for the Peace of Jerusalem 127

**Contents of the WOTW Manual may have been edited from original material for grammatical, usage or similar corrections. Great care was taken not to alter facts or textual emphasis. Brackets indicate updated statistics.*





Dear Watchman on the Wall,

You are holding in your hand an invaluable resource. Whether you are just discovering God's heart for Israel or you have been "on the wall" as a seasoned intercessor for years, you are in for a special time as you participate in Aglow's Watchmen on the Wall study/prayer program. Filled with prophetic insight based on solid biblical ground, this manual sheds light on both the ancient and current day issues concerning God's nation and people. Combined with a trip to Israel with Aglow and a commissioning by members of the Knesset Christian Allies Caucus, you will be equipped to love and support Israel and the Jewish people as never before.

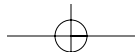
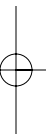
What we are doing through this program, led by Sandy Wezowicz, is as needful and necessary as anything an army is trained and equipped to accomplish. Our goal is to develop a pool of men and women who have made a commitment to learn, to pray and to speak with an understanding of the issues in the Middle East so that they are informed advocates for Israel.

Congratulations and thank you for taking this first step toward becoming an Aglow International Watchman on the Wall. As you pursue the material in this course, and pray for God's nation and people, you will find yourself transformed by the love God has for Israel and the Jewish people.

Love and blessings,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Jane Hansen Hoyt".

Jane Hansen Hoyt
President/CEO



WHY AGLOW AND ISRAEL?

Over the past several years, God has birthed a revelation of His heart regarding Israel into the heart of the leadership of Aglow. He has actually been preparing the ministry for this call for many years. **NOW** is the time!

THE “ESTHER” CALL

Down through the years, Aglow has received prophetic words that the ministry was called “for such a time as this.” As early as 1992, a word came likening Aglow to Esther, an ordinary Jewish girl who risked all to stand in the gap for her people. The plot to annihilate the Jewish people had come through Haman, an officer of the court, and would have succeeded in destroying the Hebrew race had Esther not been obedient to the call of God to risk her life and go before the king. Before she went, she called for a 3-day fast among the people. In 1998 (and again in 2003), the Aglow ministry participated in a “Third Day” fast, based on *Esther 4:16* for the purpose of seeking God as He brought us into a new season and a new anointing. In retrospect, as we see what He has subsequently been unfolding, it is clear God has been preparing us “for such a time as this.”

1999 AGLOW INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCE

God confirmed the call of Esther in a very specific way through a prophetic word given at Aglow’s 1999 International Conference. It was also the beginning of an unfolding revelation the Lord would bring concerning His heart for Israel and Aglow’s role in His end-time purposes. The Lord, our King, prophetically extended His scepter to Aglow, calling the ministry to walk in the authority and favor of Esther:

God has called Aglow as a ministry of Esthers...It is a ministry ‘for such a time as this.’

Aglow has been called to stand in the gap for the people of Israel against the spirit of Haman, against the enemy’s attempts to annihilate God’s people...a plan that has persisted through the years.

THE CALL BEGINS TO UNFOLD

Aglow’s first journey to Israel took place in July, 2000. Just 3 months after the loss of her husband, President Jane Hansen led a group of 450 women and men into Israel to stand with the people and pray for the land. It was on that trip Jane heard the Lord speak a word to her heart that she would be going in and out of Israel over the next several years. The three mandates of Aglow (Male/Female Reconciliation, Islam, Israel) were becoming clearer as understanding regarding God’s heart for His people and His land increased. At that time, God also began to bring greater revelation concerning the Haman spirit – a spirit bent on destroying the Jewish people – and Aglow’s role in exposing it. We went to Israel knowing God had sent us in the spirit of Esther to stand against the spirit of Haman.

HAMAN, HITLER...HUSSEIN

Down through the centuries, the spirit of Haman has been manifested over and over again. In recent history, its resurgence came through Adolf Hitler and the Holocaust. In the present day, one of the manifestations of the Haman spirit comes not through an individual, like a Hitler or a Haman, but through a system: religious, political, economic, cultural, and social. This system is called radical Islam. Exemplified by tyrants such as Saddam Hussein and Osama Bin Laden, it views Jews and Christians alike as “infidels,” worthy of destruction. Radical Islam is intent on nothing less than seeing Islam dominate the nations of the earth.

ESTHER ARISING

As we watch current events unfold in the light of biblical prophecy, we realize that the Middle East is the center of where it all began and where it all will end. How interesting that God has called a women's ministry to confront two key end-time issues: Islam and Israel. Aglow has been called "for such a time as this!"

THE CALL CONFIRMED

In June, 2001, the call to Israel was confirmed by leaders in the body of Christ who serve outside the ministry of Aglow. At a gathering in Florida, several prophets and apostolic leaders, including Don Finto, author of *Your People Shall be My People*, and James Goll, founder of Encounters Network, called Jane out of the audience and laid hands upon her, praying and prophesying in relation to the call to Israel. It was a public impartation, a public setting apart, and a public anointing for Israel – not for Jane alone, but for the entire ministry as well. The word declared that, as her eyes were being opened to the purposes of God for His people, so would the eyes of those "under her charge" be opened as well. The word continued that there would come, through Aglow, a new injection into the global prayer movement and the ministry would be instrumental in calling forth a "massive, corporate day of repentance" for Replacement Theology in the body of Christ. Declaration was made that Queen Esther's court was being raised up and that women were arising in the apostolic anointing. One of the men present stated:

You have been called. You have been positioned. You have been given the king's favor. And we (men) are recognizing the place God is giving women.

The men ministering these words knew nothing of God's Esther call to Aglow down through the years. It was a significant moment of impartation for Jane and the ministry of Aglow. It was a major milestone in the mandate to Israel.

JOURNEYS INTO THE LAND

From the first journey in 2000 and each successive trip since, Aglow women and men have been a source of encouragement for the people of Israel and have made an impact by supporting and honoring the people, through their prayers, and by means of tangible aid, such as humanitarian projects.

The specific timing for two of the trips could not have been more significant. In July, 2000, at the same time Aglow women and men were traveling the land, praying and prophetically proclaiming God's purposes, Israeli Prime Minister Ehud Barak and Palestinian leader Yasser Arafat were meeting with President Bill Clinton at Camp David, Maryland, USA, in an attempt to come to an agreement that would lead to peace.

During those peace talks, Prime Minister Barak made an unprecedented, and overgenerous offer to Yasser Arafat: Israel would give up 97% of the contested land of Judea and Samaria (the West Bank), he would divide Jerusalem giving the Palestinian Authority sovereignty over the Temple Mount, and would give \$30 billion in compensation to rebuild the infrastructure of the ceded land. Remarkably, Yasser Arafat turned down the offer and walked out of the peace talks. God needed a prophetic people for a prophetic purpose at this specific time and place!

In June, 2003, once again, the timing was significant. On June 5, 2003, as Aglow women were praying at the northernmost point of Israel, President George Bush was presenting a "Road Map to Peace" in a city near Israel's southernmost border. As he met with Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon and Palestinian Prime Minister Mahmoud Abbas, Aglow women made powerful proclamations over the land and people of Israel. Aglow has been called "for such a time as this!"

Aglow's journeys have built bridges with both the Orthodox and Messianic communities in the land. Through financial gifts to Orthodox hospitals and funds and goods distributed to those in need in the Messianic community, Aglow reaches out in practical, hand-on ways with each journey in order to bless the people whom God calls the apple of His eye. Aglow women have been warmly welcomed by the Chief Rabbi of Israel, the former Minister of Tourism, and embraced by key leaders of the Messianic movement. Serving on committees sponsored by the Knesset, Jane is also building bridges with the government of Israel as well.

As we look to the future, we know God will continue to unfold revelation concerning His heart for His people and His land, and Aglow will be faithful to the "Esther" call upon the ministry.

INTRODUCTION

Called to be a Watchman on the Wall of Israel

INTRODUCTION

We are living in a time when Anti-Semitism is growing at an alarming rate worldwide. In May 2004, the Director of the European Coalition for Israel wrote to Christian leaders throughout Europe saying “. . . the rise of Anti-Semitism has developed into new proportions even to the point that . . . the European Union leadership itself has painfully awakened to the fact. By now there is widespread agreement that the present rise of Anti-Semitism in Europe is the most severe since World War II.”

If ever there was a time for God to call forth Watchmen on behalf of His purposes and plans for Zion . . . now is that time! *The fact that you are among so many who are beginning the Watchmen on the Walls Training Program is evidence that we are living in that day where God is placing Watchmen on the Walls of Jerusalem just as He promised in Isaiah 62:6 & 7; watchmen who will not hold their peace, who for Zion's sake will not be silent . . . day or night . . . until He makes Jerusalem the praise in all the earth.*

The Watchmen Training Program consists of two essential parts: 1) This Training Manual with its various assignments and outside readings, and 2) The Watchmen Prayer Pilgrimage. This Training Manual portion is designed so that you can work through it at your own pace and in the comfort of your own home. The Prayer Pilgrimage, however, is much different; it takes place in Israel, during various scheduled times each year under the leadership of Eagles' Wings. (Contact Eagles' Wings at 1-800-519-4647 or office@eagleswings.to)

Since November of 2005, we have been working with members of the Israeli Government to officially commission anyone who successfully completes the Watchmen Training Program as an officially recognized “Watchman on the Walls” of Jerusalem. Both parts of the training, however, will be required before such a commissioning can be given. Why? Just as an educator needs the experiential knowledge provid-

ed by “Student Teaching” to fully implement all of the teaching methodology, Watchmen need the vital knowledge gained by being in that unique “classroom” called Israel, to fully intercede with understanding and insight. Secondly, the armies of both Heaven and Hell take quite seriously such spiritual authority conferred upon a believer by Christian Leaders and a nation's government, and so must we. One can most effectively pray for Israel if one has actually been there.

This Training Manual has been designed to fully equip you with a broad, solid foundation for the strategic assignment of praying for Israel and for her people groups. Each chapter is vital to your basic foundation, but is neither a comprehensive nor all inclusive discussion of the topic; for that reason, a list of books and internet resources have been included at the end of each chapter for additional study, if one desires. Our goal in this portion of the training is to raise up informed intercessors and articulate ambassadors for Israel, and so the layout of this manual includes an overview of foundational topics, plus how to talk to God (intercession) about the Jews and the Arabs, and how to talk to others about Israel.

In closing, we bless you for choosing to obey the divine trumpet call to the Church in this hour, to be “co-laborers with God” for His purposes and plans to manifest in this strategic place and people. On the wall of the Holocaust Museum in Israel—Yad Vashem—is the quote from British Statesman Edmund Burke which says: **“The only thing necessary for the triumph of evil is for good men to do nothing.”** Thank you for taking a *stand against evil* and a *stand with God*, for Israel, for all her inhabitants, and for the Jewish people worldwide.

Shalom u' vracha (Peace and Blessings)

Miriam Rodlyn Park, Eagles' Wings

Revised for Aglow International:

Sandra Wezowicz

The October 2004 issue of The New Internationalist magazine reports:

“Hate crimes data gathered by a number of government agencies, police departments and non-governmental organizations indicates that anti-Semitic incidents (including violent attacks, desecration of synagogues and cemeteries, harassment and abuse) are on the rise.”

Official hate crimes tend to reflect only a small proportion of actual incidents, since it is believed many victims do not report them. *There is particular reluctance on the part of members of the Orthodox Jewish Community to report incidents despite the reality that it is often these individuals who are most targeted because of their high visibility.*¹ *In Canada, one estimate suggests that only 10% of hate crimes ever get reported.*²

- Antisemitic incidents in Germany have increased by 69% since 2000 with an alarming increase in the number of Antisemitic violent crimes reported (up nearly 100%). Similarly, Austrian monitoring agencies report that from 2002 to 2003 there has been a 70% increase in Antisemitic attacks and incidents.³
- Of the 313 racist incidents reported in 2002 in France, 193 of them were directed at the Jewish community, 6 times more than in 2001.³
- In Australia, up to 2002, the annual average number of incidents reported was 279. In 2003 there were 481 reports of anti-Semitic incidents, *including a notable increase in physical violence and property damage (up 60% from 2002).*⁴
- *A March 2004 European Union report on anti-Semitism finds that ‘almost two-thirds of Europeans (62%) believe that the recent outbreak of violence against Jews in Europe is a result of anti-Israel sentiment.’*³

1 2003 *Audit of Antisemitic Incidents*, League for Human Rights of B’nai Brith Canada, www.bnaibrith.ca/publications/audit2003/audit2003-00.html

2 See for example: *Status Report*, Hate Crime Team, Vancouver Police Department, January to June 1999; Julian Roberts, *Disproportionate Harm: Hate Crimes in Canada*, University of Ottawa, Department of Criminology, working paper, 1995.

3 *Manifestations of anti-Semitism in the EU 2002—2003*, European Monitoring Centre on Racism and Xenophobia, 31 March 2004. eumc.eu.int/eumc/as/PDF04/AS-Main-report-PDF04.pdf

4 *ECA Statement On Anti-Semitism Resolution Scheduled For The House of Representatives On 16 February 2004*, Executive Council of Australian Jewry, 16 February 2004. www.ecaj.org.au/media/160204.htm

What are the basic requirements to be a *Watchman on the Walls*, or to be part of a Watchmen Prayer Pilgrimage?

1. A Consecration Fast / Fasting

In this critical hour, we are asking those who would call themselves “Watchmen on the Walls of Israel” to “consecrate” themselves for this strategic task by fasting as God would direct. This could include an initial “Consecration Fast,” but should also include some form of regular fasting*—a spiritual discipline fully endorsed by Jesus in His teachings. We know that fasting heightens our spiritual sensitivity to the voice of God—The Ultimate Watchman—and it also demonstrates our commitment to be “set apart” for the Lord’s purposes in prayer and spiritual warfare. Moslems fast, Jews fast, Hindus fast, Buddhists fast, and even Witches fast; it is now the time for the Church to re-discover the enormous spiritual power of biblical fasting, coupled with prayer.

*This could include the regular fasting of one meal per day or week, fasting one+ day(s) per week, fasting from certain foods or all food, or other ways God may guide.

2. Pray Daily for the Peace of Jerusalem

Psalms 122:6 is a Biblical Mandate—a timeless prayer assignment from God—that has never been rescinded anywhere in Scripture. Isaiah 62:6 & 7 speaks of “Watchmen” who will never be silent day or night and who will give themselves no rest. What then are they to be doing? They are to be praying daily . . . day and night . . . 24/7—until God’s purposes for Israel and for His people come to pass just as He has revealed in His Holy Word. As we gather Watchmen from all over the world, praying in all different time zones, we will

truly fulfill the job description written by God through the prophet in Isaiah 62:6 & 7.

3. Internet Email Prayer Lists and Global Online Community Prayer Forums

Part of being a Watchman is to be alert and to be informed, in order to intercede. The Watchmen Program will provide a regular Email Newsletter with current issues facing Israel and the Jewish people, accompanied by appropriate related scripture as your starting point for prayer. Soon, our website will also allow the opportunity for “cyber-space” connections and a prayer community to form and grow via an interactive Forum Room. Physical distance and demonic strongholds become nothing where unified spiritual vision and “one accord” praying exist.

4. Complete Watchmen Training

In order for our Intercession to be effective, we need to be trained on the “basics” of those complex issues surrounding the Jewish People, the state of Israel, the Middle East Crisis, and the Arabs. We all know that we SHOULD pray for Israel and the Jewish people in this hour, but most of us do not know HOW to pray for them. This “basic training” helps us to shoot spiritual bullets that will hit real spiritual targets, rather than shooting spiritual “buckshot” in hopes of hitting something. Our basic program includes Audio and Video Training plus a Basic Workbook with related assignments. Additional resources and more advanced materials are also available for those who desire them.

5. Introduce the Day of Prayer for the Peace of Jerusalem to your church and your City

Watchmen refusing to be silent (Isaiah 62:1 & 6) are not only for the purpose of prayer, but also for the purpose of alerting others to the danger of “silence” in this hour. The fasting, praying and training are all part of the “equipping” to prepare watchmen who are able to articulate to others the reason they stand with Israel and the Jewish people, and the reason why they pray.

6. Relate to Other Watchmen in the Area in Prayer Gatherings

God alone is the Ultimate Watchman over Israel and His Word towards her, but He has called many to be His “Watchmen on the Walls.” As we connect in intentional ways with other Watchmen for prayer, our spiritual authority and effectiveness is biblically multiplied (Lev. 26:8) and our discernment regarding the Word of the Lord for Israel and our prayers, is clarified. Each watchman is part of God’s chosen Army and we must know that we stand and we fight together, and not alone.

7. Make a “Prayer Pilgrimage” to Jerusalem

The dictionary defines “pilgrimage” as a journey to a sacred place made by a person as an act of religious devotion. The Jews made a pilgrimage to the temple three times a year, and the Moslems make a pilgrimage to Mecca at least once in their lifetime. We believe that God is now calling His Children to reclaim both the word “pilgrimage”—and its symbolic act of sincere religious devotion—by calling Christians to make a “prayer pilgrimage” to the birthplace of their faith. The intent of this journey is not only to connect with the historical spiritual roots of their past, but also to impact the historical happenings of the future. Through informed intercession and united “one accord” praying, we believe that God intends His co-laborers in this hour to release His purposes for Israel and the Jewish people, and to thwart the schemes of the enemy. On a “Prayer Pilgrimage” to Israel, you will not only experience history, but make it!

Spiritual Checklist for Effective Intercession

INTRODUCTION

SPIRITUAL INVENTORY FOR EFFECTIVE “WATCHMEN ON THE WALL”

Andrew Murray, the great prayer leader and teacher of the last century, said: *“In the conflict between Satan and the believer, God’s child can conquer everything by prayer. Is it any wonder that Satan does his utmost to snatch that weapon from the Christian, or to hinder him in the use of it?”* Once we become serious about God’s purposes for Israel and her people, the enemy really exacerbates his attempts to stop us and to keep us from being effective in our praying. Since we are not ignorant of the enemy’s schemes, this short appendix has been written for all participating Watchmen so they will not become needless casualties of this spiritual battle.

Jesus has provided for us the perfect role model, teaching us how to render the enemy’s work useless as he would seek to attack us as we intercede for Israel and for the Jewish and Arab people. Jesus said in John 14:30 “. . . The ruler of this world is coming, but he has no power over me.” (*He has no ground in me; therefore, he has no dominion in me*). When Jesus gave to us the battle cry that we call “The Great Commission” (Matt. 28:18-20), he was basically saying “raise up warriors to conquer and occupy until I come and until MY Kingdom is established here on earth.” **We cannot “occupy” what we have not conquered and we cannot conquer what we do not confront!** We cannot take ground away from the enemy if he has that ground in us! Therefore, just as we regularly utilize a virus scan program to protect our computers from cyberspace infection and to keep them working efficiently and effectively, so too we need to regularly “scan” our spirits and minds in order to keep ourselves free from spiritual infections and deceptions that would give the enemy legal ground in us . . . ground to attack us and ground to disarm our prayers. Please know that God is not squeamish about testing His children. If there is anything in us that

would provide the enemy access into our lives, our wise Heavenly Father will allow the enemy to do his work in order to reveal these hidden things to us. God does this for His higher purposes, so that we would deal ruthlessly with those “spiritual cancers” and become free of them.

The following is a general list of areas in our lives, past and present, that may provide the enemy with access to us now that we are “dangerous” to him. Some areas may apply to you while others do not, but it is important that we include anything that could generally apply to Watchmen from all different cultures and all different backgrounds. Some of you reading this will already have knowledge about this material, while for others, this may be new; again, we would prefer to err on the side of caution rather than on the side of presumption. Finally, some of you undoubtedly have experiential knowledge of these principles of inner healing and freedom from bondage; nevertheless, we would still encourage everyone to regularly review the following checklist as a maintenance tool for your spiritual weapons. In reviewing the list, if you find areas where the enemy has left his handprint and it has not been removed, you need only to do so by utilizing the weapons of prayer such as confession, renouncing, forgiveness, and replacing the lie of the enemy with the truth of God.

Counterfeit Spirituality

If you have been involved with any of the following, you need to confess it as sin and renounce agreement with those beliefs. If any vows or oaths were made while under these false teachings, they also need to be broken and declared null and void in your life.

False Religions (examples: Buddhism, Hinduism, Christian Science, Mormonism, etc.)

Cults (examples: Jehovah Witnesses, Way International, Unification Church, etc.)

The Occult (examples: White and Black Magic, Witchcraft, Paganism, etc.)

New Age (examples: Spirit Guides, Crystals, Astrology, Neo-Paganism, Goddesses, etc.)

Areas of Sin

Personal Sin: Ps. 66:18—*If I regard iniquity in my heart, The Lord will not hear [my prayer];* also Isaiah 59:2

1 John 1:9—*If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.*

Generational Sins and Curses: i.e., *the sins of the fathers*—Jeremiah 32:17,18; Lev. 26:39-40, Ex. 20:4, 5.

Christian and Secular Counseling recognize the importance of generational issues . . . what Neil Anderson calls, “familiar spirits being passed down from one generation to the next,” or what secular psychologists refer to as the dysfunctional family patterns of the “systems” re-creating themselves, generation after generation if the family is not treated.

“Identificational Repentance” for one’s family line can be most effective for breaking generational sins and patterns.

Word Curses

James 3:9,10—*With it [the tongue] we bless our God and Father, and with it we curse men . . . Out of the same mouth proceed blessing and cursing.*

Prov.18:21—*Death and life are in the power of the tongue.*

Matt.12:36, 37—*But I say to you that for every idle word men may speak, they will give account of it in the Day of Judgment. For by your words you will be justified and by your words you will be condemned.*

Authoritative: Word curses by a parent, husband, teacher, boss, etc. (Gen. 31:32—example of Jacob unknowingly cursing Rachel, who later died.)

Self Imposed: “I’m so stupid!”

Inner Vows: They act like a self imposed curse: “I’ll never _____”

Soulish or Carnal Talk or Prayers: “Soulish” denotes *words spoken by the flesh, the world, the devil, but NOT by The Holy Spirit.*

James 3:14, 15 (According to these verses, “soulishness” manifests in words and actions that reflect jealousy, selfish ambition, gossip, slander, and manipulative prayers.)

Servants of Satan (Balaam: Num. 22) Curses by Witches and all other forms of false spiritually empowered by Satan.

Antidote!

Gal. 3:13 NLT—*But Christ has rescued us from the curse pronounced by the law. When He was hung on the cross, he took upon Himself the curse for our wrongdoing. For it is written in scriptures: ‘Cursed is everyone who is hung on a tree.’”*

We need to specifically apply this work of the Cross to areas in our lives crippled by curses, just as the atoning work of Christ on the Cross needs to be personally applied for salvation.

Dedications to . . .

Ancestral gods of false religions (especially prevalent in Asian cultures)

Cults

Occult

Secret Societies (example: Freemasons and its sub-groups, involving you or family members)

Past Trauma

Most traumatic experiences open us to fears, phobias, and coping mechanisms in order to block memories, protect us from pain, and prevent reoccurrence.

Many traumatic experiences happen to us as children when we do not have the reasoning skills to put the experience into proper perspective or into a greater context of understanding. This becomes “reality” for us.

Even if we understand those childhood memories now, we may still need to break agreement with the lie or coping mechanism we adop-

ted at that time, if it still operates in our lives. True “reality” is what is said in God’s Eternal Word. **God’s desire is not that we just continue to “cope” but that we become “Overcomers” through Christ’s victory on the cross.**

Soul Ties

Soul ties would include any strong relationship (good or bad) in our lives *where the person may influence us more than the Holy Spirit.*

Soul ties are usually associated with all people with whom one has had a traumatic experience, a controlling relationship, or sexual union.

Forgiveness

Mark 11:25, 26; Matt. 6:14, 15; Matt.18:21-35

Forgiveness is a choice—an act of our will and not a feeling. You do it for your sake, not theirs. You do it so God will forgive you. You do it so you can stay sensitive to God’s love and His voice through The Holy Spirit.

Forgiveness is not forgetting, nor is it saying that the offense wasn’t wrong or painful.

You don’t have to hate someone to forgive them. Often, you have to forgive those you love the most.

People usually forget to forgive themselves and “forgive” God, i.e., release God from their expectations of how He should have acted on their behalf or in a situation.

Deception

The Truth that brings freedom

John 8:32—“*You shall know the Truth* [Greek word for know is *Ginosko*, which means experiential knowledge] **and the Truth will set you free.**”

You need to know how God sees you *according to Scriptures and because of the work of Christ.*

You also need to know how to see God apart from earthly authority figures—*Scriptures showing who the Father is and is not.*

Conclusion

For some people reading this Checklist, the spiritual work of remembering (the pain, the sin, etc.), renouncing (the lie of the enemy), and replacing (with God’s truth) can be done alone, in a safe

and unhurried environment with the guidance of the Holy Spirit and the Bible. For others, the trauma, the wounds, and the spiritual deception may be much greater and will require the assistance of a mature, trusted prayer partner, a lay counselor from the Church, or a professional Christian counselor. This is all part of the life of a Biblical Christian community and, if needed, should not be avoided because of embarrassment or shame. Most people who are in the prayer counseling ministry are “wounded healers” themselves, who are not ashamed to show their own scars because they are wonderful evidence of God’s healing power.

WATCHMEN
on the WALL

SECTION I



FOUNDATIONAL INFORMATION *for the* WATCHMAN

WATCHMEN
on the WALL

Why Stand With Israel Today?

by Dr. Jack W. Hayford

Israel is a land about which God says—uniquely, prophetically, redemptively, and repeatedly in the Bible—“*This is Mine.*” God refers to Israel as He does to no other land on Earth. Israel was raised up to be a light to the Gentiles.

The Church at its inception was virtually entirely Jewish, and it remained so until the Gospel began to spread. Ultimately the Gospel spread to Antioch—where the first Gentile congregation began—the base from which the Gospel spread into all the world.

In the book of Romans, chapters 9 through 11, the Apostle Paul deals with the question of the Jews in God’s providence and purpose. These three chapters virtually stand alone, within the whole of the Bible, as an elaboration of the theology of God’s dealing with Jews. The Jews were the “first fruit” . . . the “first people” (through Abraham) to understand a covenant God. They then relayed the riches of that truth to the world, and through their agency, the Messiah came into the world. The Word of God calls Jews the “root” and Gentiles the “branches.” We’re reminded that while “*because of unbelief, some of them were broken off and you stand by faith,*” we are not to become haughty but to fear: “*For if God did not spare the natural branches, He may not spare you either.*” When the fullness of the Gentiles is completed, “*all Israel will be saved.*” (v. 11:16-27)

We are living in a sobering moment in history that calls us, as believers in Jesus Christ, to take a stand with Israel. *We could be people of the last hours.* We are not to be passive in the face of prophecy; *we are called to pray* with passion, *to intercede*, and *to minister* according to the words of the Savior who said it is not our task to speculate when the end will be. *It is our responsibility to do Kingdom business until He comes* (Luke 19:13).

This is not about politics, this is about the Word of God . . . but the political ramifications are extremely dramatic. Scripture declares there will come a time when all the nations of the world will

turn against Israel. It is so highly conceivable this could happen in our time that it is critical to outline: *why we should stand with Israel today.*

Eight reasons for standing with Israel

1. Every believer is charged to make the Jews a priority in their value system and to render thanksgiving from their hearts for God’s work via them as a people.

Understanding the basis of the attention that we give to the Jews has to do with understanding God’s divine order and things that God said. It involves a people and a land.

- Every believer is charged to make Jews a priority in their value system **because God has.**
- The Lord selected a people . . . He began by selecting a man named Abraham. The Lord said that through the seed of Abraham (in relation with his wife, Sarah, giving birth to the promised child, Isaac) all the nations of the Earth will be blessed . . . every human being having access to the divine blessing of Almighty God.
- In Genesis 12:3, the Lord says in the covenant He makes with Abraham: “*I will bless those who bless you, and I will curse him who curses you; and in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed.*”
 - This relates not only to a people (the Jews), but it also relates to a land (Israel).
 - God will judge nations and deal with them for their decisions, just as He does individuals.
- The Lord chose them for purposes: “. . . *who are the Israelites, to whom pertain the adoption, the glory, the covenants, the giving of the law, the service of God, and the promises; of whom are the fathers and from whom, accord-*

FOUNDATIONAL
INFORMATION
FOR THE
WATCHMAN

ing to the flesh, Christ came, who is over all, the eternally blessed God. Amen.” (Romans 9:4,5)

- **The Adoption:** God’s divine choice of the seed of Abraham as a people.
- **The Glory:** the manifest presence of God revealing Himself.
- **The Covenants:** commitments that God makes:

The Abrahamic Covenant . . . God says, “I will give you a people and a land, and through this seed the nations of the Earth will be blessed.” (Genesis 17)

The Mosaic Covenant . . . the revelation of the law, given as a teaching means to lead us to Christ: redemption through the blood of the Lamb.

The New Covenant . . . In Jeremiah and Ezekiel, God says in words almost parallel: “For the time will come that I will take My law and I will make a new covenant with you, and I will put My Spirit within you.”

- **The Greatest Gift:** the wonder of the gift of Jesus to mankind. God so loved that He gave His only begotten Son . . . He gave Him through the Jews, and He came as a Jew. Jesus Himself, speaking to the woman of Samaria, said, “Salvation is of the Jews.”

So Scripture speaks to us very clearly: *we’re dealing with the roots of everything that has to do with the revelation of God to humankind.* The proof of this is in the very existence of the Jews as a people and the fact that they’ve been recovered as a nation. Today the struggle is over Jerusalem, over Israel, and over the presence of Jews and their right to have a land. There are few nations willing to make an abiding commitment to stand by the Jews and Israel, but the Bible says God will honor those who do.

2. Our place in God’s present order inextricably links us with the Jews as a people and thereby the land of Israel according to the Word.

- When we put our faith in the Redeemer who came through the Jews, we enter into a line of those who have trusted God according to His

revealed grace and redemptive purpose.

- Scripture declares that, spiritually speaking, when you receive the Lord, you become a Jew (Romans 2:28-29; Galatians 3:26-29).
- If you are a believer, *you cannot be consistent with the whole of Scripture and take a position that is passive toward the Jews and Israel.*

3. God has made unique declarations regarding the land of Israel which have never been rescinded:

- Leviticus 25:23—The land is the Lord’s land, and it is His to assign and dispose of: “*The land shall not be sold permanently, for the land is Mine . . .*”
- Deuteronomy 32:43—“*Rejoice, O Gentiles, with His people . . . He will provide atonement for His land and His people.*”
- 2 Chronicles 7:20—God says if the people violate Me “. . . *I will uproot them from My land which I have given them . . .*”
- Psalm 85:1-2—“*Lord, you have been favorable to Your land, You have brought back the captivity of Jacob. You have forgiven the iniquity of Your people; You have covered all their sin.*”
- Isaiah 8:8—This land belongs to Father God and it is the land of His Messiah: “. . . *and the stretching out of his wings will fill the breadth of Your land, O Immanuel.*”
- Jeremiah 2:7—The Lord tells the people why there will come the loss, the destruction of the city of Jerusalem. “*I brought you into a bountiful country . . . but when you entered, you defiled my land and made my heritage an abomination.*”
- Ezekiel 38:16—God is speaking to people in the end times who rise up against Israel. God is speaking of a confrontation that will take place in His land. “*You will come up against My people Israel . . . I will bring you against My land, so that the nations may know Me, when I am hallowed in you . . .*”
- Joel 1:6, 2:18, 3:2—Three times in this book, the land is referred to as belonging to the

Lord. *“For a nation has come up against My land . . .”* (1:6) *“Then the Lord will be zealous for His land . . .”* (2:18) *“I will gather all nations, and bring them down to the Valley of Jehoshaphat; and I will enter into judgment with them there on account of My people, My heritage Israel, Whom they have scattered among the nations; they have also divided up My land.”* (3:2)

- Hosea 9:3—This refers to the scattering of Israel: *“They shall not dwell in the Lord’s land, but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and shall eat unclean things in Assyria.”*
- Zechariah 9:16—*“The Lord their God will save them in that day, as the flock of His people, for they shall be like the jewels of a crown, lifted like a banner over His land . . .”*

When we talk about Israel, we are dealing with: (1) a piece of property that God has made pronouncements about and (2) God’s people to whom He’s given the land. It is a major issue with the Creator of all things, and it is non-negotiable.

Things that God has said, uniquely, about Israel have never been rescinded.

- Not only does the land belong to God, but also God has committed the land to Abraham and his offspring via Isaac forever. (Genesis 17:7-8)
- *“With a little wrath I hid My face from you . . . but My kindness shall not depart from you, nor shall My covenant of peace be removed . . .”* (Isaiah 54:8-10)
- The loss of governance by Israel through sin and dispersion has not altered God’s announced commitment to make it theirs forever. (Read Ezekiel 37:1-28)

4. Israel’s present conflict is neither by their initiative nor perpetuated by expansionism on their part.

The general attitude of the world today regards the Palestinians as the underdog, but Israel is defending the land covenanted to them in 1917 and established by the United Nations Assembly in 1948. The Palestinian goal is not to secure a

homeland but to drive Israel out altogether. For the sake of mounting public opinion against Israel, surrounding, well-resourced Arab nations have never offered refuge to the Palestinians. The majority of the world doesn’t know this, and nobody is bothering to tell them because sympathies are so overridden by other forces.

5. To stand with Israel is not to oppose Arab peoples as an entity or to oppose the rights of Arabs living in Israel to a peaceful, politically secure, and prosperous life.

God has no disposition against *any* human being, certainly not Arabs who are the offspring of Ishmael, the other son of His chosen leader Abraham. Standing for Israel doesn’t require an anti-Arab stance and doesn’t require us to be loveless toward other peoples.

6. The relentless animosities of sectors of the Arab world are not merely political causes but are driven by spiritual powers that will not be satisfied until Israel ceases to exist.

The forces opposed to Israel are not simply those of people who don’t like Jews. We are caught in the stream of *spiritual forces* greater than humanity, forces that cannot be overthrown politically or by the power of persuasion. *These forces can only be broken by intercessory prayer where principalities and powers are cast down.*

7. The same spirit driving these animosities is equally opposed to Christians as to Jews and in time will eventually bring persecution to both.

Just as Scripture states there are two witnesses that will be put to death in Jerusalem at the very end of time (Revelation 11), there have been two witnesses that have stood for God throughout history—the Jews and the Christians.

The hostilities and animosities are just as leveled at believers as they are at Israel, because there is a spirit in the world that is against all that is called God and everything about Him.

- God as Creator: to Whom we owe our worship.
- God as Judge: to Whom we owe our accountability.

- God as Redeemer: Who has shown Himself through His Son, Jesus.
- God as the moral Lawgiver of all humanity: to Whom we owe a responsibility in terms of our behavior.

8. A biblical assignment and a divine promise summon our stand in faith, our intercession

with expectancy, and our support with promise.

We are called to stand with Israel today because we could be people of the last hour. The Lord has called us to be people with moral and biblical conviction, walking wisely and knowing His Word. He will honor those who make an abiding commitment to stand with the land He's called uniquely His. (Psalm 122:6).

Actions you can take to “stand up for Israel”

- Equip yourself with reliable information, avoiding bigotry and disallowing “blind spots.” Recognize the disposition of the popular press. Assess reports cautiously but not with paranoia. Become familiar with the basics of history in the Middle East, and understand the past century.
- Accept with continuing faithfulness the Bible’s call to “Pray for the peace of Jerusalem” (Psalm 122:6), and pray that our Nation will govern in the light of Genesis 12:1-3 . . . “I will bless those who bless you . . .”
- Prayerfully consider visiting Israel as a point of practical support.
- Show friendship toward Jewish friends. Affirm that you, as a believer, stand with Israel as a point of your Bible-based commitment to God.
- While acknowledging the terrorist habits of radical Muslims, be gracious to others.

Take action because it's such a pivotally important time. Today, the showdown that we face is so close to being the nations of the earth against Israel and whoever is left that stands with them.

The final issue will be “Who is for Christ and His way and who isn't?” The Lord has called us to be a people who will touch people and will stand with moral and biblical convictions for critical issues . . . and this is one.

God's Everlasting Covenant with the Jewish People and the Land of Israel

FOUNDATIONAL
INFORMATION
FOR THE
WATCHMAN

Before we can understand God's "Everlasting Covenant" with a land and a people, we first need to understand just what "covenant" is and what it is not. We may speak about being in covenant with God and with each other, but sad to say, most of us in the Christian community have lived so long in the world that the concept of covenant is either totally foreign to us or is confused with the term "contract."

A *"contract"* is entered into because people have a common agreement and it takes the determined effort of all parties involved to bring about the desired end. If any of the parties do not live up to the terms of that agreement, the contract can be broken and there is no accountability to the other parties once that happens. The contractual mindset says: "I will do this for you but in exchange, I expect you to do that for me." The relationship between the parties involved is "conditional" and therefore, temporary . . . until the agreement is either realized or broken.

Covenant is totally different and to understand it, one must look at it from a Hebraic mindset rather than a Western one. A covenant is entered into because people have a common vision and purpose, and faith in their mutual relationship is the power that enables them to maintain it. **Covenant always involves relationship and it is not bound by time or distance, generations or location.** Covenants are binding, not just legally but also spiritually and emotionally. There are always witnesses involved, and therefore, a high level of accountability exists.

In the Bible, covenants were made all of the time. Covenant relationships went far beyond legal consideration and those making covenant together saw each other as *friends who were forever bound together*. Abraham made a covenant with Abimelech (Gen. 21:32) enabling them to

live at peace despite their cultural and religious differences. Jonathan and David made a covenant in 1 Sam. 18:3 pledging their love and loyalty to each other, and affirming David's right to the throne of Israel. Jacob and Laban made a covenant (Gen. 31:44) with each other promising to never harm each other or Laban's daughters. The Hebrews actually described the making of a covenant as *"cutting covenant"* because the slaughter of animals was included in the ritual, symbolizing that each person in the covenant promised to give his own life to keep its terms.

What is so unusual about the covenant with Israel and the Jewish people, is that God Himself "cut covenant" with them through Abraham in Gen. 15:1-17. This ancient Middle Eastern "covenant ritual" of walking through the split animals was normally done by the two parties making the covenant. Symbolically, they were saying, "Let that which has been done to these animals, be done to me if I break this covenant with my brother." **The "smoking firepot with the burning torch" (the Shekinah Himself) passed between those split animals without Abraham, making God's oath unconditional, with NO requirements demanded of Abraham for its fulfillment and thus making the covenant valid whether Abraham's descendants were faithful or not.** In this way, God actually made the covenant with Himself! The unchanging God of "yesterday, today, and forever," whose gifts and callings are irrevocable, said He alone would be responsible for keeping this covenant with Abraham and his descendents.

This "everlasting" irrevocable Covenant that God made with Abraham and his descendents, relates not only to a people group—the Jews—but also to the land itself (Israel)

WATCHMEN on the WALL

Genesis 17:7, 8 *I will establish My covenant as an everlasting covenant between Me and you and your descendants after you for the generations to come, to be your God and the God of your descendants after you. The whole land of Canaan, where you are now an alien, I give as **an everlasting possession** to you and your descendants after you; and I will be their God.*

Leviticus 25:23 . . . *the land shall not be sold permanently, for the land is Mine. The land belongs to God and He gives it to whomever He chooses . . . it is His to assign and His to dispose of.*

Joel 1:6, 2:18, 3:2 Three times in this book, the land is referred to as belonging to the Lord.

- *For a nation has come up against My land . . . (1:6)*
- *Then the Lord will be zealous for His land . . . (2:18)*
- *I will gather all nations, and bring them down to the Valley of Jehoshaphat; and I will enter into judgment with them there on account of My people, My heritage Israel,
Whom they have scattered among the nations;
they have also divided up My land. (3:2)*

Dr. Jack Hayford, in his booklet *Why Stand with Israel Today*, says: “When we talk about Israel, we are dealing with:

“1) A piece of property that God has made pronouncements about and

“2) God’s people to whom He’s given the land. It is a major issue with the Creator of all things, and it is non-negotiable. **Things that God has said, uniquely, about Israel have never been rescinded.**

“Not only does the land belong to God, but also God has committed the land to Abraham and his offspring via Isaac forever. (Genesis 17:7-8) *With a little wrath I hid My face from you . . . but My kindness shall not depart from you, nor shall My covenant of peace be removed . . .* (Isaiah 54:8-10) The loss of governance by Israel through sin and dispersion has not altered God’s announced commitment to make it theirs forever. (Read Ezek. 37:1-28)”

Nothing Israel can ever do, *nothing* the kings and rulers of this earth can ever do, *nothing* the masses and forces of Islam can ever do, can change God’s ability to keep His Word that this covenant with Israel and the Jews, is “forever” (Ps. 89:3, 4) and “everlasting.” (Gen.17:7, Ps. 105:10)

God's Covenant with Israel: Taking God at His Word

Compiled by *Susan Jones*

FOUNDATIONAL
INFORMATION
FOR THE
WATCHMAN

Genesis 15:17-18 *When the sun had set and darkness had fallen, a smoking firepot with a blazing torch appeared and passed between the pieces (of the sacrifice). On that day the Lord made a covenant with Abram and said, "To your descendants I give this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the Euphrates . . ."*

Genesis 12:3 *I will bless those who bless you, and whoever curses you I will curse . . .*

Genesis 17:7-8 *I am establishing my covenant between Me and you, along with your descendants after you, generation after generation, as an everlasting covenant, to be God for you and for your descendants after you. I will give you and your descendants after you the land in which you are now foreigners, all the land of Canaan, as a permanent possession; and I will be their God.*

Genesis 26:3-4 (Reconfirming the promises to Isaac) *Stay in this land, and I will be with you and bless you, because I will give all these lands to you and to your descendants. I will fulfill the oath which I swore to Abraham your father—I will make your descendants as numerous as the stars in the sky, I will give all these lands to your descendants, and by your descendants all the nations of the earth will bless themselves.*

Genesis 35:11-12 (Confirming the promise through Jacob) *And God said to him, "I am God Almighty (El Shaddai); be fruitful and increase in number. A nation and a community of nations will come from you, and kings will come from your body. The land I gave to Abraham and Isaac I also give to you, and I will give this land to your descendants after you."*

Exodus 32:13 (Moses pleading with the Lord for Israel) *Remember Abraham, Isaac and Israel, Your servants, to whom You swore by Your very self. You promised them, I will make your descendants as*

many as the stars in the sky; and I will give all this land I have spoken about to your descendants; and they will possess it forever.

Leviticus 26:44-45 . . . *I will not reject them when they are in the lands of their enemies, nor will I loathe them to the point of utterly destroying them and thus break My covenant with them, because I am the Adonai their God. Rather, for their sakes, I will remember the covenant of their ancestors whom I brought out of the land of Egypt—with the nations watching—so that I might be their God; I am Adonai.*

Deuteronomy 32:8-9 *When the Most High gave each nation its heritage, when He divided the human race, He assigned the boundaries of peoples according to Israel's population; but Adonai's share was His own people, Jacob His allotted heritage.*

Isaiah 14:1 *For Adonai will have compassion on Jacob—He will once again choose Israel and resettle them in their own land, where foreigners will join them, attaching themselves to the house of Jacob.*

Isaiah 27:6 *The time is coming when Jacob will take root; Israel will bud and flower, and fill the whole world with a harvest.*

Isaiah 30:19 *People in Zion, who live in Jerusalem, you will weep no more. At the sound of your cry, He will show you His grace; on hearing it, He will answer you.*

Isaiah 41:17-20 . . . *I, Adonai, will answer them. I, the God of Israel, will not leave them. I will open up rivers on the barren hills and wells down in the broad valleys. I will turn the desert into a lake and dry ground into springs. I will plant the desert with cedars, acacias, myrtles and olive trees; In the Aravah I will put cypresses together with elm trees and larches. Then the people will see and know, together observe and understand that the hand of Adonai has done this, that the Holy One of Israel created it.*

WATCHMEN on the WALL

Isaiah 44:1-3 *Now listen, Jacob My servant, Israel whom I have chosen: Thus says Adonai, who made you, formed you in the womb, and will help you: Don't be afraid, Jacob My servant, Jeshurun, whom I have chosen. For I will pour water on the thirsty land and streams on the dry ground; I will pour My Spirit on your descendants, My blessing on your offspring.*

Isaiah 49:14-16 *But Zion says, Adonai has abandoned me, Adonai has forgotten me. Can a woman forget her child at her breast, not show pity on the child from her womb? Even if these were to forget, I would not forget you. I have engraved you on the palms of My hands, your walls are always before Me.*

Isaiah 54:8-10 *I was angry for a moment and hid My face from you; but with everlasting grace I will have compassion on you, says Adonai your Redeemer . . . so now I swear that never again will I be angry with you or rebuke you. For the mountains may leave and the hills be removed, but My grace will never leave you, and My covenant of peace will not be removed, says Adonai, who has compassion on you.*

Isaiah 43:1-7 *(Please look up verses.)*

Isaiah 61:3 . . . *Provide for those in Zion who mourn, giving them garlands instead of ashes, the oil of gladness instead of mourning, a cloak of praise instead of a heavy spirit, so that they will be called oaks of righteousness planted by Adonai, for the display of His splendor.*

Isaiah 62:6-7 *I have posted watchmen on your walls, Jerusalem; they will never fall silent, neither by day nor by night. You who call on Adonai, give yourselves no rest; and give Him no rest till He restores Jerusalem and makes it a praise on earth.*

Jeremiah 29:11-14 *For I know what plans I have in mind for you, says Adonai, plans for well-being, not for bad things; so that you can have hope and a future. When you call to Me and pray to Me, I will listen to you. When you seek Me, you will find Me, provided you seek for Me whole-heartedly; and I will let you find Me, says Adonai. Then I will reverse your exile, I will gather you from all the nations and places where I have driven you, says*

Adonai, and bring you back to the place from which I exiled you.

Jeremiah 30:10-11 *So don't be afraid, Jacob My servant, says Adonai, or be alarmed, Israel; for I will return you from far away and your offspring from their country of exile. Jacob will again be quiet, at rest; and no one will make him afraid. For I am with you to save you, says Adonai, I will finish off all the nations where I have scattered you . . .*

Jeremiah 3:16-18 *And, says Adonai, in those days, when your numbers have increased in the land, people will no longer talk about the ark for the covenant of Adonai—they won't think about it, they won't miss it, and they won't make another one. When that time comes, they will call Jerusalem the throne of Adonai. All the nations will be gathered there to the name of Adonai, to Jerusalem. No longer will they live according to their stubbornly evil hearts. In those days, the house of Judah will live together with the house of Israel; they will come together from the lands in the north to the land I gave your ancestors as their heritage.*

Jeremiah 30:1-3 *This word came to Jeremiah from Adonai: This is what Adonai the God of Israel says: Write all the words I have spoken to you in a scroll. For the day is coming, says Adonai, when I will reverse the exile of My people Israel and Judah, says Adonai. I will cause them to return to the land I gave their ancestors, and they will take possession of it.*

Jeremiah 31:21 *Come back, virgin Israel, come back to these cities of yours!*

Jeremiah 31:31-33 *Here, the days are coming, says Adonai, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah. It will not be like the covenant I made with their fathers on the day I took them by their hand and brought them out of the land of Egypt; because they, for their part, violated My covenant, even though I, for My part, was a husband to them, says Adonai. For this is the covenant I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says Adonai; I will put My Torah within them and write it on their hearts; I will be their God, and they will be My people.*

Jeremiah 33:7-9 *I will cause the captives of Judah*

and the captives of Israel to return; and I will build them up as I did at first. I will cleanse them from all their sins, through which they offended Me; and I will pardon all their sins, through which they offended Me and rebelled against Me. Then the name of this city will bring Me joy, praise and glory before all the nations of the earth that hear about all the good I am doing for them; they will be overcome with fear and trembling at all the good and peace I am securing for it.

Isaiah 60:1-5, 10-18 (Please look up verses.)

Ezekiel 36:35-36 *Then they will say, The land that used to be desolate has become like the Garden of Eden, and the cities formerly ruined, abandoned and wasted have been fortified and are inhabited! Then the nations around you that remain will know that I, Adonai, have rebuilt the ruins and replanted what was abandoned. I, Adonai, have spoken; and I will do it.*

Psalms 102:13-16 *You will arise and take pity on Zion, for the time has come to have mercy on her; the time determined has come. For Your servants love her very stones; they take pity even on her dust. The nations will fear the name of Adonai and all the kings on earth Your glory, when Adonai has rebuilt Zion, and shows Himself in His glory.*

Psalms 121:4 *The guardian of Israel never slumbers or sleeps.*

Joel 2:12-13 *Yet even now, says Adonai, turn to Me with all your heart, with fasting, weeping and la-*

menting. Tear your heart, not your garments; and turn to Adonai your God. For He is merciful and compassionate, slow to anger, rich in grace, and willing to change His mind about disaster.

Amos 9:14-15 *I will restore the fortunes of My people Israel; they will rebuild and inhabit the ruined cities; they will plant vineyards and drink their wine, cultivate gardens and eat their fruit. I will plant them on their own soil, no more to be uprooted from their land, which I gave them, says Adonai your God.*

Zechariah 2:1-13 (Please look up verses.)

Zechariah 14:16-17 *Finally, everyone remaining from all the nations that came to attack Jerusalem will go up every year to worship the king, Adonai the Lord of Hosts, and to keep the festival of Sukkot (Tabernacles). If any of the families of the earth does not go up to Jerusalem to worship the king, Adonai the Lord of Hosts, no rain will fall on them.*

References

All Scripture references taken from the New International Version of the Bible.

© 2002 Israel My Beloved
www.israelmybeloved.com/land/covenanted_land/covenant_scriptures.htm

Additional Resources

Jerusalem The Covenant City by Lance Lambert

Covenant Relationships: A More Excellent Way by Keith Intrater

Teaching Series (Audio—CD or Tape): *The Four Courts* by Robert Stearns. Available through Eagles' Wings Kairos Resource Center: 1-800-519-4647

Q&A

God's Everlasting Covenant with the Jewish People and the Land

1. What are the chief differences between a contract and covenant?

2. For what reasons does a person enter into a covenant with another?

3. "Covenant always involves _____ and it is not bound by _____ or _____, _____ or _____."

4. *In biblical times, "those making covenant together saw each other as friends who were _____."*

5. Read Genesis 15:1-17. How does this passage verify the permanence of God's covenant with the people of Israel?

6. What distinguishes this covenant from others that have been made between men? Use your dictionary and write out the primary meanings of the word "everlasting."

7. In Gen. 17:7-8, God declares two parts of the covenant as "everlasting." What are they?

8. Which statement of the excerpt from Jack Hayford's article had the strongest impact upon you as you read it? How ought the Church respond to these truths?

9. Choose three verses from Susan Jones' "*God's covenant with Israel...*" to mediate upon and memorize. Choose to take God at His Word concerning Israel.

10. Locate two verses where God makes promises concerning the Land of Israel. Read Gen. 17:7 & 8, Lev. 25:23, & Joel 1:6, 2:18, 3:2: Who (according to Scripture) does the Land belong to?

The Jewish Roots of Christianity

*Listen to Me, who pursue righteousness
And who seek the Lord:
Look to the rock from which you were cut,
And to the quarry from which you were hewn;
Look to Abraham your father,
And to Sarah who gave you birth,
When I called him, he was but one,
And I blessed him and made him many.*
Isaiah 51:1,2

The focal point of our Christian faith is Jesus Christ Himself; we believe what He said, we follow what He taught, and we attempt to live as He modeled. Although His teachings were radical to the religious leaders of His time, Jesus was not an anomaly—i.e. His life was not contrary to the general rule of His culture. The crucible from which He emerged was a Jewish one; he was born to Jewish parents, he was raised as an observant Jew following all the law and traditions, and He later lived as a Jewish religious teacher—a Rabbi—with many followers. To fully understand the depth and scope of what Jesus taught and who He was and is, we need to examine Him in the context into which He was born and the community in which He lived, taught and performed miracles. It was all Jewish, and **the more we can understand the Jewishness of Jesus and the Church He began, the more fully we can embrace the Christianity He intended.**

The Church: An Ancient History

Throughout the ages, much of the Church has established her collective identity within the framework of a two thousand year old history. However, in truth, the Church is a branch from a wild olive tree grafted into the good olive tree, as Paul described in Romans 11:24, and has ancient roots firmly set in a rich Hebraic soil first **established** through the Old Testament

patriarch, Abraham. It is the Olive tree, Israel, as described in Jeremiah 11:16 that feeds, supports and sustains the branches, the Church.

God's plan was to establish His covenant through Abraham. The Jews, as the lineal descendants of Abraham, were the inheritors of the promised blessings. The New Testament established believing gentiles as Abraham's spiritual sons and daughters who then became entitled to the full covenant blessing as well. Because of this adoption (Rom 4:16) the history of Israel and of the Jewish people has become the foundational family history of the Church, as well.

Dr. Jack Hayford states, "Our place in God's present order inextricably links us with the Jews as a people and thereby the land of Israel, according to the Word."

In addressing the largely gentile church at Corinth, Paul reminded them that "*the Gentiles are heirs together with Israel, members together of one body.*" (Eph. 3:6 NIV) Our spiritual identity can never be separated from our Jewish roots. "If one desires to be radically Christian, a thorough understanding of the Jewish origin of the Church is, by no means, optional; it is foundational," says Marvin Wilson.¹

"Though the Hebrew heritage of the Church is rich and extensive, many Christians are regrettably uninformed about it," laments Wilson. "Most of it has been treated either passively and superficially, or more often, it has simply been left unexplored."²

Abraham: Our Common Forefather

"The Lord our God is One" is a central tenet of faith to both Judaism and Christianity. This was proclaimed through the first Jew (or Hebrew) Abraham. In an ancient world of polytheism (many gods) God made Himself known to one man, and through that one man, Abraham, the first Gospel message of righteousness by faith

FOUNDATIONAL
INFORMATION
FOR THE
WATCHMAN

was established.

“The nations of the world have worshipped their many gods, but only Israel and righteous faith born out of Jewish roots have maintained ‘The Lord our God, the Lord is One,’” says author and pastor Don Finto.³

Just as Abraham was made righteous by faith in this one God, so too have Gentiles, been given right standing before God by faith in Jesus Christ. The Jewish people and the Church come



from the same seed. *And if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs through the promise,* Galatians 3:29.

And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify—declare righteous, put in right standing with Himself—the Gentiles in consequence of faith, proclaimed the Gospel [foretelling the glad tidings of a Savior long beforehand] to Abraham in the promise, saying, ‘In you shall all nations [of the earth] be blessed.’ (Gen. 12:3, Gal 3:8) Amplified.

The Old Testament: Our common foundation

The Old Testament, which is common to the Christian Bible and the Jewish *Tenach* (“Bible”), was authored by Hebrew writers and reflective of a Semitic style and culture. All of the New Testament books, with the exception of Luke, were also written by Jews. Rooted in the New Testament are the teachings and theology of the Old Testament. New Testament authors refer to

approximately sixteen hundred scriptures in the Old Testament in their writings.

Jesus’ own teachings reflect His intimate knowledge of both the oral and written Law. The Old Testament is the foundation upon which the revelation of the New Covenant is built. The Old and New are interdependent and part of the same Book!

The Apostle Paul, who wrote much of the New Testament, declares in Acts 21:39, “*I am a Jew . . .*” In Acts 23:6, he tells the Sanhedrin, “*I am a Pharisee . . .*” In Acts 24:14, he tells Governor Felix, “*I believe everything that agrees with the Law and that is written in the Prophets.*” To King Festus he declared, “*I have done nothing wrong against the Jews or against the temple*” (Acts 25:8) And in Acts 28:17 he said to the Jews in Rome, “*I have done nothing against our people or against the customs of our ancestors.*”

Christianity: Birthed from Judaism

The early Church did not embrace an identity apart from Judaism. The twelve apostles, followers of Jesus, the Rabbi from Nazareth, were known as the sect of the Nazarenes. (Acts 24:5) Tertullus, when accusing Paul before Governor Felix, called him a “ringleader of the Nazarene sect.” It was viewed at that time as one of the more than twenty sects that existed within first-century Judaism.

Paul and other leaders observed the Jewish rituals, taught in the synagogues, honored the Sabbath and the feasts. They continued to bring offerings to the Temple and took Nazarite vows. Nowhere does Scripture suggest that the disciples intended to break from Judaism, or lose their Jewish identity. The Gospel was to be preached to the Jew first, then to the Greek. Gentiles were invited to be partakers of the covenant relationship. It was only later, in Antioch in 42CE, that the term “Christian” was first used to refer to the followers of Jesus. (Acts 11:26)

To The Jew: Much is Owed

Addressing the Samaritan woman in John 4:22 Jesus declares, “*You worship what you do not*

know; we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews.” It was the Israelites “to whom pertain the adoption, the glory, the covenants, the giving of the law, the service of God and the promises; of whom are the fathers and from whom, according to the flesh, Christ came, who is over all, the eternal blessed God.” (Romans 9:4,5)

God declared in Genesis 12:3 that through Abraham all the nations of earth would be blessed. Indeed, the Jews have been a blessing to the world. It is through Abraham and his descendents, the Jews, that we have the patriarchs, the prophets, the Scriptures, the promises and the Savior of the world, Jesus Christ.

“. . . [R]emember that at that time you were separate from Christ, excluded from citizenship in Israel and foreigners to the covenants of promise, without hope and without God in the world. But now in Christ Jesus you who were once far away have been brought near through the blood of Christ.” (Eph. 12:12,13) [It is this:] that the Gentiles are now to be fellow heirs [with the Jews], members of the same body and joint partakers [sharing] in the same divine promises of Christ through [their acceptance of] glad tidings (the Gospel). Ephesians 3:6 Amplified.

Dr. Jack Hayford, in his booklet, “**Why Stand With Israel?**” states, “When we put our faith in the Redeemer who came through the Jews, we enter into a line of those who have trusted God according to His revealed grace and redemptive purpose. Scripture declares that, spiritually speaking, when you receive the Lord, you become a Jew (Romans 2:28, 29). If you are a believer, you cannot be consistent with the whole of Scripture and take a position that is passive toward the Jews and Israel.”

Paul, a Pharisee and the son of a Pharisee, speaking to Gentile believers regarding the Jews exhorts, “Again I ask, did they stumble so as to fall beyond recovery? Not at all! Rather, because of their transgressions, salvation has come to the Gentiles to make Israel jealous. . . . For if their rejection is the reconciliation of the world, what will their acceptance be but life from the dead! . . . If some of the branches have been ‘broken off’, and you, though a wild olive shoot, have been grafted

in among the others, and now share the nourishing sap from the olive root, do not boast over those branches . . .” (Romans 11:11,15,17,18)

Jesus: Did Not Abolish, But Fulfilled The Law

Jesus was born into a Jewish family, followed Jewish tradition and lived and taught as a faithful Torah-observant Jew. He never intended to abrogate the Law, and made that clear in Matthew 5:17, 18: “Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill. For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass away from the law till all is fulfilled.”

Romans 10:4 says, “Christ is the end of the Law . . .” Don Finto asks, “What did Paul mean? Perhaps David Stern, a Messianic Jewish scholar, makes it clearer in his translation of this verse. Stern points out that the Greek word *telos*, here translated ‘end,’ can equally well be translated ‘completion, aim, purpose, goal, outcome, or consummation.’ Writes Stern, ‘For the goal for which the Torah aims is the Messiah. Christ is the completion, the goal, the purpose, the aim, the consummation of the law!’” (4)

The Great Disconnect

After some of the most severe persecution in the three hundred year history of the Church, the 4th century conversion of the Roman Emperor Constantine would eventually lead to the greatest disconnect from the Church’s Hebraic roots. The seat of influence shifted from Jerusalem to Gentile Rome and with it a change in world view that helped to redefine Christianity in form and substance.

As Christianity was legitimized in the western world, church buildings were erected, formalizing a new style of worship. Observance of the Jewish Biblical feasts were prohibited. The Sabbath was changed to Sunday. Many Christian days of observance were taken out of context from the Biblical calendar and synchronized with more secular (some refer to them as pagan) observances. For example, Easter was no longer

part of the Passover weekend, but was forever to be celebrated on the Sunday following the first full moon of the vernal equinox. These and other changes within the early Church continue to lead to discussion as to the effect of the pagan culture upon Christianity.

While various councils, beginning with the Council of Nicea in 324CE, worked to establish Church doctrine, they also authenticated a world view that moved the Church further away from its roots. The influence of the Hebraic world view was replaced by a Greek world view. To the Hebrews, learning and seeking knowledge was the means by which one prepared oneself for a life of worship, service and obedience to God as found in the Torah (the sacred and secular life were one in the same). To the Greeks,

seeking knowledge itself was the goal. This opened the door to a new way of viewing Scripture that ultimately made way for differing doctrines that have impacted the Church today.

“An over-Hellenized, over-Latinized Christianity needs a re-humanizing process to bring it back to its founding Jewish roots and renew it more in keeping with its own inherent ideals,” said Edward Flannery.⁵

End Notes

- 1 Mosely, Ron. *Yeshua*, p. xii, foreword by Marvin Wilson, PhD.
- 2 Wilson, Marvin, *Our Father Abraham*, p. xv, preface.
- 3 Finto, Don, *Your People Shall be My People*, Regal Books 2001.
- 4 Ibid. p. 82
- 5 Flannery, Edward, Catholic scholar, *The Anguish of the Jews—Twenty-Three Centuries of Anti-Semitism*, 1965

In Conclusion: The Jewish Roots of Christianity

The Scriptures

- **The Scriptures** have come through the Jewish people.
- **The Bible** describes their history and their religion.
- **Jewish people** wrote the entire Old Testament.
- With the possible exception of the apostle Luke, **Jewish people** wrote the **New Testament**.
- The **Preservation** of the Scriptures
- The **Jewish people** protected the Bible against destruction by its enemies.
- They “guaranteed” the **accuracy** of our existing text by their painstaking copying methods.

The Savior

- **Jesus** came from the Jewish people.

- He lived as a **Jew** and followed **Jewish religious practices**.
- Jesus **refused** to abolish Biblical Judaism (Matthew 5:17-18, NIV):
“Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill them. I tell you the truth, until heaven and earth disappear, not the smallest letter, not the least stroke of a pen; will by any means disappear from the Law until everything is accomplished.”

The Way of Salvation

Salvation came through the Jewish People

- Rom 11:11-32: Natural branches
- Engrafted branches—The Gentile believers (Gen 22:17-18):
“I will surely bless you and make your descendants as numerous as the stars in the sky and as the sand on the seashore. Your descendants will take possession of the cities of their enemies, and through your offspring all nations on earth will be blessed, because you have obeyed me.”

The Way of Salvation is Jewish

- John 4:21-22: Jesus declared, “Believe me, woman, a time is coming when you will worship the Father neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem. You Samaritans worship what you do not know; we worship what we do know, **for salvation is from the Jews.**”

The Structure

The Church

- The origin and the existence of the Church for the first several years were all due to the efforts of the 12 Jewish Apostles.
- The Church’s first outreach was conducted by Jewish people and followed accepted Jewish practices with resulting growth.

Important Scriptures to Remember

Romans 15:25-27 “Now, however, I am on my way to Jerusalem in the service of the saints there. For Macedonia and Achaia were pleased to make a contribution for the poor among the saints in Jerusalem. They were pleased to do it, and indeed they owe it to them. For if the Gentiles have shared in the Jews’ spiritual blessings, they owe it to the Jews to share with them their material blessings.”

Ephesians 2:11-13, 3:4-6 “Therefore, remember that formerly you who are Gentiles by birth and called “uncircumcised” by those who call themselves “the circumcision” (that done in the body by the hands of men)—remember that at that time you were separate from Christ, excluded from citizenship in Israel and foreigners to the covenants of the promise, without hope and without God in the world. But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far away have been brought near through the blood of Messiah.”

Romans 11:11-18 “Again I ask: Did they stumble so as to fall beyond recovery? Not at all! Rather, because of their transgression, salvation has come to the Gentiles to make Israel envious. But if their

transgression means riches for the world, and their loss means riches for the Gentiles, how much greater riches will their fullness bring! I am talking to you Gentiles. Inasmuch as I am the apostle to the Gentiles, I make much of my ministry in the hope that I may somehow arouse my own people to envy and save some of them. For if their rejection is the reconciliation of the world, what will their acceptance be but life from the dead? If the part of the dough offered as first fruits is holy, then the whole batch is holy; if the root is holy, so are the branches. If some of the branches have been broken off, and you, though a wild olive shoot, have been grafted in among the others and now share in the nourishing sap from the olive root.”

Galatians 3:29 “If you belong to Christ, then you are Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to the promise.”

Additional Resources

Your People Shall Be My People by Don Finto

Christianity is Jewish by Edith Shaeffer

Enter His Gates to Your Jewish Roots by Susan Marcus

What the Church Owes the Jew, by Leslie B. Flynn (Carlsbad, CA: Magnus Press, 1998)

Our Father Abraham: Jewish Roots of the Christian Faith, by Marvin R. Wilson. 1989. Reprint, Grand Rapids, MI: William B. Eerdmans, 1994.

Abandoned by Stan Telchin

Jewish Roots by Dan Juster. Destiny Image Publishers, 1995

FOUNDATIONAL
INFORMATION
FOR THE
WATCHMAN

Q&A

The Jewish Roots of Christianity

1. Name six blessings that have come to us as Christians through our Jewish Roots.
2. What are some clear evidences of division you see in the Body of Christ that have come about through the departure of the Jewish roots of the faith?
3. In one or two sentences, explain Jesus' position on His Jewish heritage.
4. Explain in your own words why a "Western Worldview" could be a problem in understanding Christianity.
5. What clear warnings do Romans 11:11-18 give us, as Gentile believers, regarding how we relate to the Jewish people?
6. Read Romans 11: Give at least three Scripture references that support the truth that God's plan for the Jewish people and the nation of Israel is not yet finished.
7. According to Matthew 5:17-18, how ought we as Christians to view the Old Testament writings?
 - a. How are the teachings of Moses and the Prophets still absolutely essential to understanding the nature of God and establishing solid doctrinal foundation in the Church?
 - b. What will our churches lack if we cease to emphasize the Old Testament teachings (in correlation with the New)?

The Miracle of Israel through the Eyes of History

FOUNDATIONAL
INFORMATION
FOR THE
WATCHMAN

The land of Israel is the land of your forefathers: Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. It is where the sovereignty of the kingdom of David and Solomon was established and the monotheistic corporate worship of God was conducted in the First and Second Temples. It is also the birthplace of Christianity and home of the early Church. It is the place where Jesus walked and where He will walk again.



This ancient homeland shapes modern history. Even in today's news headlines, commentators all say that once peace is accomplished here, the world will be a better place. While this journey is not about political facts, but essential truths, you will not be able to ignore this nation's contemporary concerns and issues.

As we know from the Bible (the narratives of Hebrew Scripture as well as the New Testament), God tells not only the story of the Jewish people, but also emphasizes their relationship to the land. Take a moment now to familiarize yourself with an overview of the epic history of this ancient land.

Basic Historical Overview of Israel from King David to 1948

BCE: *Before the Common Era*

CE: *Common Era*

17th to 6th Century BCE: BIBLICAL TIMES

- ca. 17th c.* The Patriarchs: Abraham, Isaac, Jacob—patriarchs of the Jewish people and bearers of a belief in one God—settle in the land of Israel. Famine forces Israelites to migrate to Egypt.
- ca. 13th c.* Exodus from Egypt: Moses leads Israelites from Egypt, followed by 40 years of wandering in the desert. Torah, including the Ten Commandments, received at Mount Sinai.
- 13th-12th c.* Israelites settle in the Land of Israel.
- ca. 1020* Jewish Monarchy established; Saul, first king.
- ca. 1000* **Jerusalem made capital of David's kingdom.**
- ca. 960* First Temple, the national and spiritual center of the Jewish people, built in Jerusalem by King Solomon.
- ca. 930* Divided kingdom: Judah and Israel.
- 722-720* Israel crushed by Assyrians; 10 tribes exiled (Ten Lost Tribes).
- 586* Judah conquered by Babylonia; Jerusalem and First Temple destroyed; most Jews exiled to Babylonia.

536-142 BCE: PERSIAN AND HELLENISTIC PERIODS

- 538-515* Many Jews return from Babylonia; Temple rebuilt [by Zerubbabel].

- 332 Land conquered by Alexander the Great; Hellenistic rule.
- 166-160 Maccabean (Hasmonean) revolt against restrictions on practice of Judaism and desecration of the Temple.
- 142-63 Jewish autonomy and independence.
- 63 Jerusalem captured by Roman general, Pompey.

63 BCE to 313 CE: ROMAN RULE

- 63 BCE - 4 CE Herod, Roman vassal king, rules the Land of Israel; Temple in Jerusalem refurbished
- ca. 20-33 Ministry of Jesus of Nazareth
- 66 Jewish revolt against the Romans
- 70 Destruction of Jerusalem and Second Temple.
- 73 Last stand of Jews at Masada.
- 132-135 Bar Kokhba uprising against Rome.
- ca. 210 Codification of Jewish oral law (Mishnah) completed.

313-636 CE: BYZANTINE RULE

- ca. 390 Commentary on the Mishnah (Jerusalem Talmud) completed.
- 614 Persian invasion

636-1099 CE: ARAB RULE

- 691 On site of First and Second Temples in Jerusalem, Dome of the Rock built by Caliph Abd el-Malik.

1099-1291 CE: CRUSADER DOMINATION (Latin Kingdom of Jerusalem)

1291-1516 CE: MAMLUK RULE

1517-1917 CE: OTTOMAN RULE

- 1564 Code of Jewish law (Shulhan Arukh) published.
- 1860 First neighborhood, Mishkenot Sha'ananim, built outside Jerusalem's walls.
- 1882-1903 First Aliyah (large-scale immigration), mainly from Russia.

1847 to 1948 CE: THE CONCEPTION & GESTATION OF THE STATE OF ISRAEL

- 1897 First Zionist Congress convened by Theodor Herzl in Basel, Switzerland; Zionist Organization founded.
- 1904-14 Second Aliyah, mainly from Russia and Poland.



THEODOR HERZL

- 1909 First kibbutz, Degania, and first modern all-Jewish city, Tel Aviv, founded.
- 1917 400 years of Ottoman rule ended by British conquest; *British Foreign Minister Balfour pledges support for establishment of a "Jewish national home in Palestine."*

1918-48 CE: BRITISH RULE

- 1919-23 Third Aliyah, mainly from Russia
- 1920 Histadrut (Jewish labor federation) and Haganah (Jewish defense organization) founded. Vaad Leumi (National Council) set up by Jewish community (yishuv) to conduct its affairs.
- 1921 First moshav (cooperative village), Nahalal, founded.
- 1922 Britain granted Mandate for Palestine (Land of Israel) by League of Nations; Transjordan set up on three-fourths of the area, leaving one fourth for the Jewish national home. Jewish Agency representing Jewish community vis-a-vis Mandate authorities set up.
- 1924 Technion, first institute of technology, founded in Haifa.
- 1924-32 Fourth Aliyah, mainly from Poland.
- 1925 Hebrew University of Jerusalem opened on Mt. Scopus.
- 1929 Hebron Jews massacred by Arab militants.
- 1931 Etzel, Jewish underground organization, founded.
- 1933-39 Fifth Aliyah, mainly from Germany.
- 1936-39 Anti-Jewish riots instigated by Arab militants.
- 1939 Jewish immigration severely limited by British White Paper.

1939-45 World War II; Holocaust in Europe.

- 1941 Lehi underground movement formed; Palmach, strike force of Haganah, set up.
- 1944 Jewish Brigade formed as part of British forces.
- 1947 UN proposes the establishment of Arab and Jewish states in the Land.

1948 CE to PRESENT: OVERVIEW OF THE BIRTH & GROWTH OF THE STATE OF ISRAEL

- 1948 STATE OF ISRAEL**
- 1948 End of British Mandate (14 May). State of Israel proclaimed (14 May). Israel invaded by five Arab states (15 May). War of Independence (May 1948 - July 1949). Israel Defense Forces (IDF) established.
- 1949 Armistice agreements signed with Egypt, Jordan, Syria, Lebanon. Jerusalem divided under Israeli and Jordanian rule. First Knesset (parliament) elected. Israel admitted to United Nations as 59th member.
- 1948-52 Mass immigration from Europe and Arab countries.

FOUNDATIONAL
INFORMATION
FOR THE
WATCHMAN

**TWO THOUSAND
YEARS AGO, THE
JEWISH PEOPLE LOST
SOVEREIGNTY OVER
THE LAND OF ISRAEL;
IT WAS RECLAIMED
ONCE AGAIN IN 1948.**

WATCHMEN on the WALL

1956	Sinai Campaign.
1962	Adolf Eichmann tried and executed in Israel for his part in the Holocaust.
1964	National Water Carrier completed, bringing water from Lake Kinneret in the north to the semi-arid south.
1967	Six-Day War, Jerusalem reunited.
1968-70	Egypt's War of Attrition against Israel.
1973	Yom Kippur War.
1975	Israel becomes an associate member of the European Common Market.
1977	Likud forms government after Knesset elections, end of 30 years of Labor rule. Visit of Egyptian President Anwar Sadat to Jerusalem.
1978	Camp David Accords include framework for comprehensive peace in the Middle East and proposal for Palestinian self-government.
1979	Israel-Egypt Peace Treaty signed. Prime Minister Menachem Begin and President Anwar Sadat awarded Nobel Peace Prize.
1981	Israel Air Force destroys Iraqi nuclear reactor just before it is to become operative.
1982	Israel's three-stage withdrawal from Sinai completed. Operation Peace for Galilee removes PLO (Palestine Liberation Organization) terrorists from Lebanon.
1984	National unity government (Likud and Labor) formed after elections. Operation Moses, immigration of Jews from Ethiopia.
1985	Free Trade Agreement signed with United States.
1987	Widespread violence (intifada) starts in Israeli-administered areas.
1988	Likud government in power following elections.
1989	Four-point peace initiative proposed by Israel. Start of mass immigration of Jews from former Soviet Union.
1991	Israel attacked by Iraqi Scud missiles during Gulf war. Middle East peace conference convened in Madrid; Operation Solomon, airlift of Jews from Ethiopia.
1992	Diplomatic relations established with China and India. New government headed by Yitzhak Rabin of Labor party.
1993	Declaration of Principles on Interim Self-Government Arrangements for the Palestinians signed by Israel and PLO, as representative of the Palestinian people.
1994	Implementation of Palestinian self-government in Gaza Strip and Jericho area. Full diplomatic relations with the Holy See. Morocco and Tunisia interest offices set up. Israel-Jordan Peace Treaty signed. Rabin, Peres, Arafat awarded Nobel Peace Prize.
1995	Broadened Palestinian self-government implemented in West Bank and Gaza Strip; Palestinian Council elected. Prime Minister Rabin assassinated at peace rally by a Jewish right-wing extremist. Shimon Peres becomes prime minister.

- 1996 Fundamentalist Arab terrorism against Israel escalates. Operation Grapes of Wrath, retaliation for Hizbullah terrorists' attacks on northern Israel.
Trade representation offices set up in Oman and Qatar.
Likud forms government after Knesset elections.
Benjamin Netanyahu becomes prime minister.
Omani trade representation office opened in Tel Aviv.
- 1997 Hebron Protocol signed by Israel and the PA.
- 1998 **Israel celebrates its 50th anniversary.** Israel and the PLO sign the Wye River Memorandum to facilitate implementation of the Interim Agreement.
- 1999 Ehud Barak (left-wing One Israel party) elected Prime Minister; forms coalition government. Israel and the PLO sign the Sharm-el-Sheikh Memorandum.
- 2000 Visit of Pope John Paul II.
Israel withdraws from the Security Zone in southern Lebanon.
Israel admitted to UN Western European and Others Group.
Al-Aqsa intifada (renewed violence) breaks out. Prime Minister Barak resigns.
- 2001 Ariel Sharon (Likud) elected Prime Minister and forms broad-based unity government. The Sharm-el-Sheikh Fact-Finding Committee issues a report (the Mitchell Report).
Palestinian-Israeli Security Implementation Work Plan (Tenet ceasefire plan).
Rechavam Ze'evy, Minister of Tourism, assassinated by Palestinian terrorists.
- 2002 Israel launches Operation Defensive Shield in response to massive Palestinian terrorist attacks. Prime Minister Sharon disperses the Knesset, calling for new elections on January 28, 2003.

Two thousand years ago, the Jewish people lost sovereignty over the land of Israel; it was reclaimed once again in 1948. The land may have been desolate, but it was not God-forsaken. The rebirth of the Jewish people in the land of Israel is miraculous and proves that God does not repent of His gifts; God's covenant with Israel. In less than 60 years, under duress of continuous Islamic hostility, this society has advanced in the world of health, technology and culture and has developed one of the most powerful defense forces on the planet.

Flourishing in the Land

Many nations now look up to Israel as an example of fast and effective development. The following is a partial look at Israel's achievements in various areas of endeavor in the roughly 60 years of its modern existence.

[As of 2008,] Israel, the 100th smallest country [with .25%] of the world's population, can make claim to the following:

- Israel has the highest ratio of university degrees to the population in the world.
- Israel produces more scientific papers per capita than any other nation by a large margin—109 per 10,000 people—as well as one of the highest per-capita rates of patents filed.
- Twenty-four percent of Israel's workforce holds university degrees—ranking third in the industrialized world, after the United States and Holland—and 12 percent hold advanced degrees.
- Israel has the highest percentage in the world of home computers per capita.
- Israel has more museums per capita than any other country.

WATCHMEN on the WALL

IN LESS THAN 60 YEARS, UNDER DURESS OF CONTINUOUS ISLAMIC HOSTILITY, THIS SOCIETY HAS ADVANCED IN THE WORLD OF HEALTH, TECHNOLOGY AND CULTURE AND HAS DEVELOPED ONE OF THE MOST POWERFUL DEFENCE FORCES ON THE PLANET.

- Relative to its population, Israel is the largest immigrant-absorbing nation on earth. Immigrants come in search of democracy, religious freedom and economic opportunity.

In Techno-economics

- Outside the United States and Canada, Israel has the largest number of NASDAQ listed companies.
 - Israel is ranked #2 in the world for venture capital funds right behind the US.
 - Israel has the third highest rate of entrepreneurship—and the highest rate among women and among people over 55—in the world.
 - With more than 3,000 high-tech companies and start-ups, Israel has the highest concentration of hi-tech companies in the world and as a region it is second only to California's Silicon Valley.

In Technology

- The first computer anti-virus software was developed in Israel in 1979.
- The cell phone was developed in Israel by Motorola, which has its largest development center in Israel.
- Most of the Windows NT and XP operating systems were developed by Microsoft-Israel.
- The Pentium MMX Chip technology was designed in Israel at Intel.
- Mercury Interactive, an Israeli company that leads the world of software quality assurance tools, was named "one of the hottest software firms in the world" by *Forbes Magazine* in October 2003. Mercury's 7,500 customers include Cisco Systems, GE Medical, Dow Chemical and Charles Schwab.
- American industry giants such as Ford, GM,

Boeing, GE Aircraft Engines, and Lockheed Martin, all manage their manufacturing processes using software from the Israeli company Tecnomatix.

In Medicine

- An Israeli company has unveiled a blood test that, via the telephone, diagnoses heart attacks.
- Israeli scientists developed the first fully computerized, no-radiation, diagnostic instrumentation for breast cancer.
- Israel's Given Imaging developed the first ingestible video camera, so small it fits inside a pill. Used to view the small intestine from the inside, the camera helps doctors diagnose cancer and digestive disorders.
- Israeli biopharmaceutical start-up, Vascular Biogenics Ltd., has developed a new genetic treatment, which can cut off the oxygen supply to cancerous tumors causing them to shrink dramatically, or even disappear completely, without any negative side effects to the patient.
- Palsamed, an Israeli incubator company, has developed a botanical based drug that can reduce cholesterol in the bloodstream.





In Environmental Protection and Technology

- Israel is the only country in the world that entered the 21st century with a net gain in its number of trees.
- In response to serious water shortages, Israeli engineers and agriculturalists developed a revolutionary drip irrigation system to minimize the amount of water used to grow crops.

Jewish Nobel Prize Winners

As of 2005

At least 170 Jews and persons of half-Jewish ancestry have been awarded the Nobel Prize, accounting for 22% of all individual recipients worldwide between 1901 and 2005, and constituting 37% of all US recipients during the same period. In the scientific research fields of Chemistry, Economics, Medicine, and Physics, the corresponding world and US percentages are 26% and 39%, respectively. [As of 2008,] Jews currently make up approximately 0.25% of the world's population and 2% of the US population.

- An Israeli company was the first to develop and install a large-scale solar-powered and fully functional electricity generating plant, in southern California's Mojave Desert.

In Defense Technology

- Israel has designed the first flight system to protect passenger and freighter aircraft against missile attack.
- Israel has the fourth largest air force in the world (after the U.S., Russia and China). In addition to a large variety of other aircraft, Israel's air force has an aerial arsenal of over 250 F-16's. This is the largest fleet of F-16 aircraft outside of the US.
- According to industry officials, Israel designed the airline industry's most impenetrable flight security. U.S. officials now look to Israel for advice on how to handle airborne security threats.
- The Israeli Merkava battle tank is the most advanced of its kind worldwide.
- Israel is one of only eight countries in the world capable of launching their own satellites. Israeli satellite surveillance is the first of its kind in the Middle-East.

FOUNDATIONAL
INFORMATION
FOR THE
WATCHMAN

- Chemistry (28 prize winners, 19% of world total, 27% of US total)
- Economics (22 prize winners, 39% of world total, 53% of US total)
- Literature (13 prize winners, 13% of world total, 27% of US total)
- Physiology or Medicine (52 prize winners, 28% of world total, 42% of US total)
- Peace (9 prize winners, 10% of world total, 11% of US total)
- Physics (46 prize winners, 26% of world total, 38% of US total)

www.jinfo.org/Nobel_Prizes.html

Q&A

The Miracle of Israel through the Eyes of History

1. Name three events of history that were listed in the timelines above that you were unaware of or surprised you the most.

2. Which of these areas of Israel's history interests you most?
 - a. Choose one of these events or time periods to research via encyclopedia or Internet and write a paragraph about it.

3. What is miraculous about the Jewish return and reclaim of the Land of Israel?
 - a. How does this speak of the permanence and irrevocability of God's covenant with His people?

4. Name the most impacting achievement or development that you feel Israel has contributed to the global scene.
 - a. How have any of these contributions affected your life directly?

References

Israel Experience College Scholarship Program Handbook, Version 1.0, Robert Stearns, et al., Kairos Publishing, June 2004; pg. 8-13, 22-23, 68-69.

Additional Resources

O Jerusalem! Day by Day and Minute by Minute: The Historic Struggle for Jerusalem and the Birth of Israel, by Larry Collins and Dominique Lapierre, Simon and Schuster, 1972.

The Arab-Israeli Wars: War and Peace in the Middle East from the War of Independence through Lebanon, by Chaim Herzog, Vintage Books, 1984

Promised Land: The Future of Israel Revealed in Prophecy, by Derek Prince, Chosen Books, 2005, Grand Rapids, Michigan.

The History of Christian Anti-Semitism and the Shoah

FOUNDATIONAL
INFORMATION
FOR THE
WATCHMAN

In this section of the Training Manual, you will learn about the ongoing persecution against the Jewish people—around the world and throughout the ages—and the present day threats and attacks on their old-new land. This will help you to understand the role you play as a Christian in protecting the Land of Israel—a “Watchman on the walls of Zion.”

While Christian anti-Semitism occupies an unfortunately large place in the history of Jewish persecution, it is important to realize that hatred of the Jews predates Christianity. For more information on the roots of this strange hatred we recommend, *Why the Jews? The Reason for Anti-Semitism*, by Dennis Prager and Joseph Telushkin. These authors present a biblical case focusing on the covenant relationship between God and the descendants of Abraham as the basic reason for the on-going resentment directed at the Jews. A few scriptures will help to illustrate this reasoning.

Genesis 12:1-3 *The Lord had said to Abram, “Leave your country, your people and your father’s household and go to the land I will show you. I will make you into a great nation and I will bless you; I will make your name great, and you will be a blessing. I will bless those who bless you, and whoever curses you I will curse; and all peoples on earth will be blessed through you.”*

Exodus 1:8-11 *Then a new king, who did not know Joseph, came to power in Egypt. “Look,” he said to his people, “the Israelites have become much too numerous for us. Come, we must deal shrewdly with them or they will become even more numerous and, if war breaks out, will join our enemies, fight against us and leave the country.” So they put slave masters over them to oppress them with forced labor, and they built Pithom and Rameses as store cities for Pharaoh.*

Numbers 23:8-9 *How can I curse those whom God has not cursed? How can I denounce those whom*

the Lord has not denounced? From the rocky peaks I see them; from the heights I view them. I see a people who live apart and do not consider themselves one of the nations.

Deuteronomy 7:6-8 *For you are a people holy to the Lord your God. The Lord your God has chosen you out of all the peoples on the face of the earth to be his people, his treasured possession. The Lord did not set his affection on you and choose you because you were more numerous than other peoples, for you were the fewest of all peoples. But it was because the Lord loved you and kept the oath he swore to your forefathers that he brought you out with a mighty hand and redeemed you from the land of slavery, from the power of Pharaoh King of Egypt.*

Esther 3:8 *Then Haman said to King Xerxes, “There is a certain people dispersed and scattered among the peoples in all the provinces of your kingdom whose customs are different from those of all other people and who do not obey the king’s laws; it is not in the king’s best interest to tolerate them.”*

Isaiah 49:5-6 *And now the Lord says: “It is too small a thing for you to be my servant to restore the tribes of Jacob and bring back those of Israel I have kept. I will also make you a light for the Gentiles, that you may bring my salvation to the ends of the earth.”*

These Scriptures are representative of many others that express God’s choice and special relationship with the children of Abraham—and the resentment and perhaps jealousy, they seem to draw from their neighbors. In a perfect world, one would expect a general sense of gratitude toward those who represent the Creator. However, in a fallen world, it should not surprise us that rebellious creatures resent and oppose those who represent divine authority. From early historical periods, assorted pagan nations marched across the “fertile crescent” en route to conquer

THE MAIN THEMES OF
JUDAISM ARE GOD,
TORAH AND ISRAEL—
ONE GOD, HIS LAW
AND HIS CHOSEN
NATION. NOTE THAT
NEITHER THE BIBLE
NOR GENERATIONS OF
JEWISH INTERPRETERS
SEE “CHOSENESS” AS A
MATTER FOR PRIDE OR
SUPERIORITY.

other nations. On the way they encountered a small, insignificant nation of monotheists who daily proclaimed in the face of powerful empires, “Hear O Israel, the Lord our God is one.”

The main themes of Judaism are God, Torah and Israel—one God, His law and His chosen nation. Note that neither the Bible nor generations of Jewish interpreters see “chosenness” as a matter for pride or superiority. In Deuteronomy 7, God clearly states that His choice was not based on size or importance but, by inference that His glory would show forth through a small group of very ordinary people.

Christian anti-Semitism builds on old prejudices and adds the unbiblical idea that all Jews should suffer in all generations because some Jewish leaders in the Second Temple period instigated a process that led to the Roman crucifixion of Jesus. However the Gospels make it very clear that Jesus came into the world specifically to be the Lamb of God, the willing sacrifice for sin. He came to die. He said to Pilate that “*no man takes my life from me but I lay it down of myself*” (John 10:18 NKJV). From the cross he cried, “Father, forgive them, they know not what they do.” There is nothing in the Gospels calling Christians to avenge the death of Jesus. True Christianity focuses on Jesus’ sacrificial death and the victory of his resurrection. Paul warns against arrogance over the “*natural branches*.” Yet arrogance, vengefulness, pride and cruelty have characterized Christian behavior toward the Jewish people since the early Christian period and with increasing intensity since the 4th century A.D.

As we begin this painful journey remember that persecution and animosity toward the Jews began early in their national history. Pharaoh, Haman and Antiochus Epiphanes are only a few examples of rulers who tried to destroy God’s

chosen people. The Genesis account credits Satan, the adversary, with this plot to undermine God’s gracious rule. The presence of the Jews in the world reminds humankind of the God of the Bible who keeps covenant and shows mercy. Therefore the forces of evil seem to have an innate desire to destroy this people. The biblical argument is simply this: if the Jews disappear from the stage of world history, God is proved to be a liar.

While the Jews have had many enemies, we who are Christians should be concerned about the part our community has played in this disturbing drama. Our claim to a chosen relationship with God is also based on the original covenant with Abraham. That persecution of the Jews has arisen from within our ranks is a tragedy and a shame with which our community must deal. We must know the facts, painful as they are, and take positive action in our time to make a difference.

The Common Era: The Christian Period

© 1997 to 2003 incl., by Ontario Consultants on Religious Tolerance.

Latest update: August 15, 2002. Author: B.A. Robinson

BCE: *Before the Common Era*

CE: *Common Era*

4-6 BCE:	Birth of Jesus.
26-36	Pontius Pilate named Roman Procurator of Jerusalem.
ca. 30	Crucifixion and resurrection of Jesus.

Some Key Points to Remember:

- **Jesus said he did not come to abolish the law or the prophets but to fulfill them.**
- **Jesus and nearly all the early Christians were Jewish. They kept the Sabbath and the Feasts.** No non-Jewish names appear in leadership of the Jerusalem church until after 135 CE. The conflict of church and synagogue was between brothers.
- There were many sects and movements among the Jewish people at that time. The majority of Jews lived outside of the land of Israel.
- *Two main schools of thought flourished, Hillel and Shammai. Hillel's was the more merciful and gentle approach and much of Jesus' teaching reflects the spirit of Hillel.* It is a serious misunderstanding for Christians to stigmatize the Pharisees as opponents of Jesus. He generally agreed with them. They were the conservative, biblically-oriented leadership in Jesus' time. Jesus attacked hypocrisy of some Pharisees, not the belief and practice of

all Pharisees. We suspect he would find it necessary to speak similar words in most Christian circles today.

- Jewish scholars often cite passages such as John 8:43-47 as examples of anti-Semitism in the New Testament. After years of Christian persecution we can understand why these statements appear anti-Semitic to Jewish observers today. Remember, though, that these discussions and accusations took place within a *Jewish community*.
- Early Christians were persecuted by some Jewish officials. However, Christian teaching offers no scriptural basis for retaliation. (Luke 6:27-31)
- **Christians were clearly told not to be arrogant over the natural branches—the Jews. (Romans 11:20)**
- Many early Christians came from the ranks of the “God-fearers,” Gentiles who were influenced by Judaism but did not make a full conversion. The rapid acceptance of Christianity among the Gentiles led to increased tension.

FOUNDATIONAL
INFORMATION
FOR THE
WATCHMAN

IN 1939, JUST BEFORE WWII, THE GLOBAL JEWISH POPULATION WAS APPROXIMATELY 16 MILLION, OF WHICH SOME 11 MILLION ARE ESTIMATED TO HAVE LIVED IN EUROPE. AFTER THE WAR, THE EUROPEAN JEWISH POPULATION WAS REDUCED TO AROUND 5 MILLION.

An Overview of 2000 Years of Jewish Persecution

ANTI-JUDAISM: 70 to 1200 CE

Persecution of Jews by Roman Pagans:

- 70 The Roman Army destroyed Jerusalem, killed over 1 million Jews, took about 100,000 into slavery and captivity, and scattered many from Palestine to other locations in the Roman Empire.
- 113 Jews in Cyprus, Cyrene, Egypt and Mesopotamia revolted against the Roman Empire. This caused “*the death of several hundreds of thousands of Romans and Jews.*”¹
- 132 Bar Kochba led a hopeless three-year revolt against the Roman Empire. Many Jews had accepted him as the Messiah. About a half-million Jews were killed; thousands were sold into slavery or taken into captivity. The rest were exiled from Palestine and scattered throughout the known world, adding to what is now called the “*Diaspora.*” Judaism was no longer recognized as a legal religion.²
- 135 Serious Roman persecution of the Jews began. They were forbidden, upon pain of death, from practicing circumcision, reading the Torah, eating unleavened bread at Passover, etc. A temple dedicated to the Roman pagan god Jupiter was erected on temple mountain in Jerusalem. A temple of Venus was built on Golgotha, just outside the city.
- 200 Roman Emperor Severus forbade religious conversions to Judaism.

Persecution of Jews by Christians: Initial persecution of Jews was along religious lines. Persecution would cease if the person converted to Christianity.

- 306 The Church *Synod of Elvira* banned marriages, sexual intercourse and community contacts between Christians and Jews.^{3,4}
- 315 Constantine published the *Edict of Milan* which extended religious tolerance to Christians. Jews lost many rights with this edict. They were no longer permitted to live in Jerusalem, or to proselytize.
- 325 **The Council of Nicea decided to separate the celebration of Easter from the Jewish Passover.** They stated: “*For it is unbecoming beyond measure that on this holiest of festivals we should follow the customs of the Jews. Henceforth let us have nothing in common with this odious people . . . We ought not, therefore, to have anything in common with the Jews . . . our worship follows a . . . more convenient course . . . we desire dearest brethren, to separate ourselves from the detestable company of the Jews . . . How, then, could we follow these Jews, who are almost certainly blinded.*”
- 337 Christian Emperor Constantius created a law which made the marriage of a Jewish man to a Christian punishable by death.
- 339 Converting to Judaism became a criminal offense.
- 343-381 The Laodicean Synod approved Canon XXXVIII: “*It is not lawful [for Christians] to receive unleavened bread from the Jews, nor to be partakers of their impiety.*”⁵

- 367-376 St. Hilary of Poitiers referred to Jews as a perverse people who God has cursed forever. St. Ephroem refers to synagogues as brothels.
- 379-395 Emperor Theodosius the Great permitted the destruction of synagogues if it served a religious purpose. Christianity became the state religion of the Roman Empire at this time.
- 380 The Bishop of Milan was responsible for the burning of a synagogue; he referred to it as “*an act pleasing to God.*”
- 415 The Bishop of Alexandria, St. Cyril, expelled the Jews from that Egyptian city.
- 415 **St. Augustine wrote** “*The true image of the Hebrew is Judas Iscariot, who sells the Lord for silver. The Jew can never understand the Scriptures and forever will bear the guilt for the death of Jesus.*”
- 418 St. Jerome, who created the Vulgate translation of the Bible, wrote of a synagogue: “*If you call it a brothel, a den of vice, the Devil’s refuge, Satan’s fortress, a place to deprave the soul, an abyss of every conceivable disaster or whatever you will, you are still saying less than it deserves.*”
- 489-519 Christian mobs destroyed the synagogues in Antioch, Daphne (near Antioch) and Ravenna.
- 528 **Emperor Justinian (527-564) passed the Justinian Code.** It prohibited Jews from building synagogues, reading the Bible in Hebrew, assembling in public, celebrating Passover before Easter, and testifying against Christians in court.³
- 535 The “*Synod of Claremont decreed that Jews could not hold public office or have authority over Christians.*”³
- 538 The 3rd and 4th Councils of Orleans prohibited Jews from appearing in public during the Easter season. Canon XXX decreed that “*From the Thursday before Easter for four days, Jews may not appear in the company of Christians.*”⁵ Marriages between Christians and Jews were prohibited. Christians were prohibited from converting to Judaism.⁴
- 561 The bishop of Uzes expelled Jews from his diocese in France.
- 612 Jews were not allowed to own land, to be farmers or enter certain trades.
- 613 Very serious persecution began in Spain. Jews were given the options of either leaving Spain or converting to Christianity. Jewish children over 6 years of age were taken from their parents and given a Christian education.
- 692 Canon II of the Quinisext Council stated: “*Let no one in the priestly order nor any layman eat the unleavened bread of the Jews, nor have any familiar intercourse with them, nor summon them in illness, nor receive medicines from them, nor bathe with them; but if anyone shall take in hand to do so, if he is a cleric, let him be deposed, but if a layman, let him be cut off.*”⁵
- 694 The 17th Church Council of Toledo, Spain defined Jews as the serfs of the prince. This was based, in part, on the beliefs by Chrysostom, Origen, Jerome, and other Church Fathers that God punished the Jews with perpetual slavery because of their responsibility for the execution of Jesus.⁵
- 722 Leo III outlawed Judaism. Jews were baptized against their will.
- 855 Jews were exiled from Italy.

- 1050 The *Synod of Narbonne* prohibited Christians from living in the homes of Jews.
- 1078 “Pope Gregory VII decreed that Jews could not hold office or be superiors to Christians.”⁶
- 1078 The *Synod of Gerona* forced Jews to pay church taxes.
- 1096 **The First Crusade** launched. Although the prime goal of the crusades was to liberate Jerusalem from the Muslims, Jews were a second target. As the soldiers passed through Europe on the way to the Holy Land, large numbers of Jews were challenged: “*Christ-killers, embrace the Cross or die!*” 12,000 Jews in the Rhine Valley alone were killed in the first Crusade. This behavior continued for eight additional crusades until the ninth in 1272.
- 1099 **The Crusaders forced all of the Jews of Jerusalem into a central synagogue and set it on fire.** Those who tried to escape were forced back into the burning building.
- 1121 Jews were exiled from Flanders (now part of present-day Belgium).
- 1130 Some Jews in London allegedly killed a sick man. The Jewish people in the city were required to pay 1 million marks as compensation.
- 1146 **The Second Crusade began.** A French Monk, Rudolf, called for the destruction of the Jews.
- 1179 Canon 24 of the *Third Lateran Council* stated: “*Jews should be slaves to Christians and at the same time treated kindly due of humanitarian considerations.*” Canon 26 stated that “*the testimony of Christians against Jews is to be preferred in all causes where they use their own witnesses against Christians.*”⁷
- 1180 The French King of France, Philip Augustus, arbitrarily seized all Jewish property and expelled the Jews from the country. There was no legal justification for this action. They were allowed to sell all movable possessions, but their land and houses were stolen by the king.
- 1189 Jews were persecuted in England. The Crown claimed all Jewish possessions. Most of their houses were burned.

References

- 1 “A Calendar of Jewish Persecution,” at “HearNow,” a Messianic Judaism web site. See: www.hearnow.org/caljp.htm
 - 2 Randy Felton, “Anti-Semitism and the Church,” at: www.haydid.org/antsemr.htm
 - 3 Fritz B. Voll, “A Short Review of a Troubled History,” at: www.jcrelations.com/res/incidents.htm#protokols1
 - 4 “Classical and Christian Anti-Semitism,” at: www.virtualjerusalem.co.il/education/education/holocaust/
 - 5 Max Solbrekken, “The Jews & Jesus: Mistreatment of Jews: Christian shame,” at: www.mswm.org/jews.htm
 - 6 Fritz B. Voll, “A Short Review of a Troubled History,” at: www.jcrelations.com/res/incidents.htm#protokols1
 - 7 Bob Michael, “Jews as Serfs,” at: www.uni-heidelberg.de/subject/hd/fak7/hist/e3/gen/
- © 1997 to 2003 incl., by Ontario Consultants on Religious Tolerance. Latest update: August 15, 2002. Author: B.A. Robinson www.religioustolerance.org/jud_pers.htm
- Israel Experience College Scholarship Program Handbook*, Version 1.0, Robert Stearns, et al., Kairos Publishing, June 2004; pg. 8-13, 68-69, 71-88.

ANTI-JUDAISM: 1201 to 1800 CE

Persecution of Jews by Christians continues.

- 1205 Pope Innocent III wrote to the archbishops of Sens and Paris that “*the Jews, by their own guilt, are consigned to perpetual servitude because they crucified the Lord . . . As slaves rejected by God, in whose death they wickedly conspire, they shall by the effect of this very action, recognize themselves as the slaves of those whom Christ’s death set free . . .*”
- 1215 **The Fourth Lateran Council** approved canon laws requiring that “*Jews and Muslims shall wear a special dress.*” They also had to wear a badge in the form of a ring. This was to enable them to be easily distinguished from Christians. This practice later spread to other countries.
- 1227 The *Synod of Narbonne* required Jews to wear an oval badge. This requirement was reinstalled during the 1930’s by Hitler, who changed the oval badge to a Star of David.
- 1229 **The Spanish inquisition starts.** Later, in 1252, Pope Innocent IV authorizes the use of torture by the Inquisitors.
- 1236 Pope Gregory ordered that church leaders in England, France, Portugal and Spain confiscate Jewish books on the first Saturday of Lent.¹
- 1259 A “*synod of the archdiocese in Mainz ordered Jews to wear yellow badges.*”¹
- 1261 Duke Henry III of Brabant, Belgium, stated in his will that “*Jews . . . must be expelled from Brabant and totally annihilated so that not a single one remains, except those who are willing to trade, like all other tradesmen, without money-lending and usury.*”²
- 1267 The *Synod of Vienna* ordered Jews to wear horned hats. Thomas Aquinas said that Jews should live in perpetual servitude.
- 1290 Jews are exiled from England. About 16,000 left the country.
- 1298 Jews were persecuted in Austria, Bavaria and Franconia. 140 Jewish communities were destroyed; more than 100,000 Jews were killed over a 6 month period.
- 1306 100,000 Jews are exiled from France. They left with only the clothes on their backs, and food for only one day.
- 1320 40,000 French shepherds went to Palestine on the Shepherd Crusade. On the way, 140 Jewish communities were destroyed.
- 1321 In Guienne [or, Guyenne], France, Jews were accused of having incited criminals to poison wells. 5,000 Jews were burned alive, at the stake.
- 1338 The councilors of Freiburg banned the performance of anti-Jewish scenes from the town’s passion play because of the lethal bloody reactions against Jews which followed the performances.⁹
- 1347+ Ships from the Far East carried rats into Mediterranean ports. The rats carried **the Black Death**. At first, fleas spread the disease from the rats to humans. As the plague worsened, the germs spread from human to human. In five years, the death toll had reached 25 million. England took two centuries for its population levels to recover from the plague. People looked around for someone to blame. *They noted that a smaller percentage of*

WATCHMEN on the WALL

- Jews than Christians caught the disease. This was undoubtedly due to the Jewish sanitary and dietary laws, which had been preserved from Old Testament times.* Rumors circulated that Satan was protecting the Jews and that they were paying back the Devil by poisoning wells used by Christians. The solution was to torture, murder and burn the Jews. *“In Bavaria . . . 12,000 Jews . . . perished; in the small town of Erfurt . . . 3,000; Rue Brulée . . . 2,000 Jews; near Tours, an immense trench was dug, filled with blazing wood and in a single day 160 Jews were burned.”*⁵ In Strausberg 2,000 Jews were burned. In Maintz 6,000 were killed . . . ; in Worms 400 . . .”³
- 1354 12,000 Jews were executed in Toledo.
- 1374 An epidemic of possession broke out in the lower Rhine region of what is now Germany. People were seen *“dancing, jumping and [engaging in] wild raving.”* This was triggered by enthusiastic revels on St. John’s Day—a Christianized version of an ancient Pagan seasonal day of celebration which was still observed by the populace. The epidemic spread throughout the Rhine and in much of the Netherlands and Germany. Crowds of 500 or more dancers would be overcome together. Exorcisms were tried, but failed. Pilgrimages to the shrine of St. Vitus were tried, but this only seemed to exacerbate the problem. Finally, the rumor spread that God was angry because Christians had been excessively tolerant towards the Jews. God had cursed Europe as He did Saul when he showed mercy towards God’s enemies in the Old Testament. Jews *“were plundered, tortured and murdered by tens of thousands.”* The epidemic finally burned itself out two centuries later, in the late 16th century.⁴
- 1391 Jewish persecutions begin in Seville and in 70 other Jewish communities throughout Spain.
- 1394 Jews were exiled, for the second time, from France.
- 1431+ The Council of Basel *“forbade Jews to go to universities, prohibited them from acting as agents in the conclusion of contracts between Christians, and required that they attend church sermons.”*⁵
- 1434 *“Jewish men in Augsburg had to sew yellow buttons to their clothes. Across Europe, Jews were forced to wear a long undergarment, an overcoat with a yellow patch, bells and tall pointed yellow hats with a large button on them.”*¹
- 1453 The Franciscan monk, Capistrano, persuaded the King of Poland to terminate all Jewish civil rights.
- 1478 Spanish Jews had been heavily persecuted from the 14th century. Many had converted to Christianity. **The Spanish Inquisition was set up by the Church in order to detect insincere conversions.** Laws were passed that prohibited the descendants of Jews or Muslims from attending university, joining religious orders, holding public office, or entering any of a long list of professions.
- 1492 Jews were given the choice of being baptized as Christians or being banished from Spain. 300,000 left Spain penniless. Many migrated to Turkey, where they found tolerance among the Muslims. Others converted to Christianity but often continued to practice Judaism in secret.

- 1497 Jews were banished from Portugal. Twenty thousand left the country rather than be baptized as Christians.
- 1516 The Governor of the Republic of Venice decided that Jews would be permitted to live only in one area of the city. It was located in the South Girolamo parish and was called the “*Ghetto Novo.*” ***This was the first ghetto in Europe. Hitler made use of the concept in the 1930’s.***
- 1523 Martin Luther distributed his essay “*That Jesus Was Born a Jew.*” He hoped that large numbers of Jews would convert to Christianity. They didn’t, and he began to write and preach hatred against them. Luther has been condemned in recent years for being extremely antisemitic. The charge has some merit; however he was probably typical of most Christians during his era.
- 1539 A passion play was forbidden in Rome because it prompted violent attacks against the city’s Jewish residents.⁹
- 1540 Jews were exiled from Naples.
- 1543 In his 20’s, **Martin Luther** had expected Jews to convert to Christianity in large numbers. *Distressed by their reluctance, he developed a hatred for Jews*, as expressed in his letters to Rev. Spalatin in 1514, when he was 31 years of age. He wrote: “*I have come to the conclusion that the Jews will always curse and blaspheme God and his King Christ, as all the prophets have predicted . . . For they are thus given over by the wrath of God to reprobation, that they may become incorrigible, as Ecclesiastes says, for every one who is incorrigible is rendered worse rather than better by correction.*”⁶
- In 1543, he wrote “***On the Jews and their lies, On Shem Hamphoras:***” “*. . . eject them forever from this country. For, as we have heard, God’s anger with them is so intense that gentle mercy will only tend to make them worse and worse, while sharp mercy will reform them but little. Therefore, in any case, away with them! . . . What then shall we Christians do with this damned, rejected race of Jews?*
- *First, their synagogues or churches should be set on fire . . .*
 - *Secondly, their homes should likewise be broken down and destroyed . . . They ought to be put under one roof or in a stable, like Gypsies.*
 - *Thirdly, they should be deprived of their prayer books and Talmuds in which such idolatry, lies, cursing and blasphemy are taught.*
 - *Fourthly, their rabbis must be forbidden under threat of death to teach any more . . .*
 - *Fifthly, passport and traveling privileges should be absolutely forbidden to the Jews . . .*
 - *Sixthly, they ought to be stopped from usury. All their cash and valuables of silver and gold ought to be taken from them and put aside for safe keeping . . .*
 - *Seventhly, let the young and strong Jews and Jewesses be given the flail, the axe, the hoe, the spade, the distaff, and spindle and let them earn their bread by the sweat of their noses as is enjoined upon Adam’s children . . .*
- To sum up, dear princes and nobles who have Jews in your domains, if this advice of mine does not suit you, then find a better one so that you and we may all be free of this insufferable devilish burden—the Jews.*”⁷

- 1550 Jews were exiled from Genoa and Venice.
- 1555 **July 12:** A Roman Catholic Papal bull, "*Cum nimis absurdum*," required Jews to wear badges and live in ghettos. They were not allowed to own property outside the ghetto. Living conditions were dreadful: over 3,000 people were forced to live in about eight acres of land. Women had to wear a yellow veil or scarf; men had to wear a piece of yellow cloth on their hat.⁸
- 1582 Jews were expelled from Holland.
- 1648-9 Chmielnicki Bogdan led an uprising against Polish rule in the Ukraine. The secondary goal of Bogdan and his followers was to exterminate all Jews in the country. The massacre began with the slaughter of about 6,000 Jews in Nemirov. Other major mass murders occurred in Tulchin, Polonnoye, Volhynia, Bar, Lvov, etc. Jewish records estimate that a total of 100,000 Jews were murdered and 300 communities destroyed.

Persecution of Jewish Physicians by the Church

Medicine in Europe during the Middle Ages found itself restricted by the Christian Church. The Church taught that it was irreligious to seek a natural cure from a physician when one could obtain supernatural help from a priest. Some church leaders criticized medical schools because they taught that diseases and disorders came from natural means and not from the evil efforts of Satan. With medicine in such ill repute among Christians, much of the leadership by the 10th century was provided by Jews and Muslim scholars. Jews were largely responsible for founding the medical schools at Salerno and Montpellier in the 10th century.

Popes Eugene IV, Nicholas V and Calixtus III forbade Christians from using the services of a Jewish physician. The *Trullanean Council* in the 8th century; *Béziers Council* & *Alby Council* in the 13th century; *Avignon council* & *Salamanca Council* in the 14th century, the *Synod of Bamberg* in the 15th century; the *Council of Avignon* in the 16th century, etc. also ordered Christians to not seek healing from Jewish physicians and surgeons. This continued even into the 17th century when the city of Hall in Württemberg (in what is now Germany) granted some privileges to a Jewish physician "on account of his admirable experience and skill." The clergy of Hall complained that "it were better to die with Christ than to be cured by a Jew doctor aided by the devil."

References

- 1 Max Solbrekken, "The Jews & Jesus: Mistreatment of Jews: Christian shame," at: www.mswm.org/jews.htm
 - 2 Edward Vanhoutte, "Importance and unimportance of the Jews of Belgium from the Middle Ages to the Enlightenment," at: pger17.uia.ac.be/JEWS.html
 - 3 "A Calendar of Jewish Persecution," at "HearNow," a Messianic Judaism web site. See: www.hearnow.org/caljp.htm
 - 4 A.D. White, *A History of the Warfare of Science with Theology in Christendom*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, NY, (Reprinted: 1993), Volume II, Pages 137-140.
 - 5 "Classical and Christian Anti-Semitism," at: www.virtualjerusalem.co.il/education/
 - 6 "Modern History Sourcebook: Luther Before 1517: Letters to Spalatin," www.fordham.edu/halsall/mod/1514luther.html
 - 7 "Medieval Sourcebook: Martin Luther (1483-1546): The Jews and Their Lies, excerpts (1543)," at: www.fordham.edu/halsall/source/
 - 8 "Curious and unusual: Rome's ghetto: The old Jewish quarter," at: www.geocities.com/Paris/Arc/5319/roma-c9.html
 - 9 A. James Rudin, "A Jewish View of Gibson's 'Passion.' The film may transmit negative attitudes, stereotypes and caricatures about Jews." Beliefnet, 2004, at: www.beliefnet.com
- © 1997 to 2004 incl., by Ontario Consultants on Religious Tolerance. Latest update: May 21, 2004. Author: B.A. Robinson. www.religioustolerance.org/jud_pers.htm

Anti-Semitism: Racially-based Persecution of Jews: 1800 to 1945, Including the Holocaust, or the *Shoah*

FOUNDATIONAL
INFORMATION
FOR THE
WATCHMAN

Persecution of Jews by Christians continues.

The conversion from religiously-based to racially-based persecution:

Prior to 1800 CE Persecution was directed at followers of Judaism because of their religious belief; it has been referred to as anti-Judaism. CE, Jews could escape oppression by converting to Christianity, and being baptized. The Christian Church taught in past centuries that *all* Jews (past, present and future) were responsible for Jesus' death. The Church also believed that some Jews must be allowed to live, because the biblical book of Revelation indicated that they had a role to play in the "end times." They concluded that it was acceptable to make Jews' lives quite miserable.

Since about 1800 CE "... Nationalism became a dominant value in the Western and Arab worlds . . . anti-Semitism increasingly focused on the Jews' peoplehood and nationhood."¹⁵ Persecution became a form of racism, and has generally been called "anti-Semitism"—a word "created by an anti-Semite, Wilhelm Marr [in 1879]. Marr's intention was to replace the German word *Judenhass* (Jew-hatred) with a term that would make Jew-haters sound less vulgar and even somewhat scientific."¹⁵ The word anti-Semite is not a particularly good choice, because the root word "Semitic" refers to a group of languages, not to a single language or to a race, people or nation. However, it is in near-universal usage.

Anti-Semitism: Persecution of Jews along Racial Lines:

Subsequent attacks against Jews tended to be racially motivated. They were perpetrated primarily by the state. The Jewish people were viewed as a separate people or race.

1806 A French Jesuit Priest, Abbe Barruel, had written a treatise blaming the Masonic Order for the French Revolution. He later issued a letter alleging that Jews, not the Masons, were the guilty party. This triggered a belief in an international Jewish conspiracy in Germany, Poland and some other European countries later in the 19th century.

1846-1878 Pope Pius IX restored all of the previous restrictions against the Jews within the Vatican state. All Jews under Papal control were confined to Rome's ghetto—the last one in Europe until the Nazi era. On 2000-SEP-3, Pope John Paul II beatified Pius IX; this is the last step before sainthood. He explained: "*Beatifying a son of the Church does not celebrate particular historic choices that he has made, but rather points him out for imitation and for veneration for his virtue.*"

1858 At the age of six, Edgardo Mortara was kidnapped from his Jewish family by Roman Catholic officials after they found out that a maid had secretly baptized him. He was not returned to his family but was raised a Catholic. He eventually became a priest.

1873 **The term "anti-Semitism" is first used in a pamphlet by Wilhelm Marr called "Jewry's Victory over Teutonism."**

1881 Alexander II of Russia was assassinated by radicals. The Jews were blamed. About 200 individual pogroms against the Jews followed. ("Pogrom" is a Russian word meaning "devastation" or "riot." In Russia, a pogrom was typically a mob riot against Jewish individuals, shops, homes or businesses. They were often supported and even organized by

IN THE U.S., AN APRIL 2004 POLL FOUND THAT 34% OF THOSE BELOW THE AGE OF 30 AND 42% OF AFRICAN-AMERICANS SAY THEY FEEL JEWS WERE RESPONSIBLE FOR CHRIST'S DEATH, UP SUBSTANTIALLY FROM 1997 (10% AND 21%, RESPECTIVELY).

the government.) Thousands of Jews became homeless and impoverished. The few who were charged with offenses generally received very light sentences.¹

1893 “... anti-Semitic parties won sixteen seats in the German Reichstag.”²

1894 **Captain Alfred Dreyfus, an officer on the French general staff, was convicted of treason.** The evidence against him consisted of a piece of paper from his wastebasket with another person's handwriting, and papers forged by antisemitic officers. He received a life sentence on Devil's Island, off the coast of South America. The French government was aware that a Major Esterhazy was actually guilty.³ The Church, government and army united to suppress the truth. Writer Emile Zola and politician Jean Jaurès fought for justice and human rights. After 10 years, the French government fell and Dreyfus was declared totally innocent. **The Dreyfus Affair was world-wide news for years. It motivated Journalist Theodor Herzl to write a book in 1896: “The Jewish State: A Modern Solution to the Jewish Question.” The book led to the founding of the Zionist movement which fought for a Jewish Homeland. A half century later, the state of Israel was born.**

1903 At Easter, government agents organized an anti-Jewish pogrom in Kishinev, Moldova, Russia. The local newspaper published a series of inflammatory articles. A Christian child was discovered murdered and a young Christian woman at the Jewish Hospital committed suicide. Jews were blamed for the deaths. Violence ensued. The 5,000 soldiers in the town did nothing. When the smoke cleared, 49 Jews had been killed, 500 were injured; 700 homes looted and destroyed, 600 businesses and shops looted, 2000 families left homeless. Later, it was discovered that the child had been murdered by its relatives and the suicide was unrelated to the Jews.⁴

1905 **The Okhrana, the Russian secret police in the reign of Czar Nicholas II, converted an earlier anti-Semitic novel into a document called the “Protocols of the Elders of Zion.”** It was published privately in 1897. A Russian Orthodox priest, Sergius Nilus, published them publicly in 1905. It was promoted as the record of “secret rabbinical conferences whose aim was to subjugate and exterminate the Christians.”⁵ The Protocols were used by the Okhrana in a propaganda campaign that was associated with massacres of the Jews. These were the Czarist Pogroms of 1905.

1915 600,000 Jews were forcibly moved from the western borders of Russia towards the interior. About 100,000 died of exposure or starvation.

1917 “In the civil war following the Bolshevik Revolution of 1917, the reactionary White Armies made extensive use of the Protocols to incite widespread slaughters of Jews.”⁶ Two hundred thousand Jews were murdered in the Ukraine alone.

1920 The *Protocols* reach England and the United States. They are exposed as a forgery, but are widely circulated. Henry Ford [Ford Motor Company] sponsored a study of international activities of Jews. This led to a series of anti-Semitic articles in *The Dearborn Independent*, which were published in a book, “*The International Jew*.”

1920 **The defeat of Germany in World War I and the continuing economic difficulties were blamed in that country on the “Jewish influence.”** One anti-Semitic poster has been

preserved from that era.⁶ It shows a German, presumably Christian woman, a male Jew with distorted facial features, a coffin and the word "Deutschland" (Germany)

1920s,
1930s

Hitler had published in *Mein Kampf* in 1925, writing: "Today I believe that I am acting in accordance with the will of the Almighty Creator: by defending myself against the Jew, I am fighting for the work of the Lord." The Protocols were used by the Nazis to whip up public hatred of the Jews in the 1930's. Widespread pogroms occurred in Greece, Hungary, Mexico, Poland, Rumania, and the USSR. Radio programs by many conservative American clergy, both Roman Catholic and Protestant, frequently attacked Jews. Reverend Fr. Charles E Coughlin was one of the best known. "In the 1930's, radio audiences heard him rail against the threat of Jews to America's economy and defend Hitler's treatment of Jews as justified in the fight against communism."¹² Other conservative Christian leaders, such as Frank Norris and John Straton, supported the Jews.⁷

Discrimination against Jews in North America is widespread.

Many universities set limits on the maximum number of Jewish students that they would accept. Harvard accepted all students on the basis of merit until after World War I when the percentage of Jewish students approached 15%. At that time they installed an informal quota system. In 1941, Princeton had fewer than 2% Jews in their student body. Jews were routinely barred from country clubs, prestigious neighborhoods, etc.⁸

1933

Hitler took power in Germany. On **April 1**, Julius Streicher organized a one-day boycott of all Jewish-owned businesses in the country. This was the start of continuous oppression by the Nazis, culminating in the Holocaust. Jews "were barred from civil service, legal professions and universities, were not allowed to teach in schools and could not be editors of newspapers."²² Two years later, Jews were no longer considered citizens. Many Jews prefer to refer to the genocide of the World War II as the "Shoah"—which means 'calamity' in Hebrew (*Hashoah*). The word "Holocaust" comes from the Greek and means 'a completely (*holos*) burnt (*kaustos*) sacrificial offering.' For many Jews it is theologically offensive to imply—by using the word Holocaust—that the European Jews were killed as a sacrifice to God. Nevertheless, it is widely recognized that most people do not intend such a meaning when they use the Greek word Holocaust.

1934

Various laws were enacted in Germany to force Jews out of schools and professions.

1935

The Nazis passed the Nuremberg Laws restricting citizenship to those of "German or related blood." Jews became stateless.

1936

Cardinal Hlound of Poland urged Catholics to boycott Jewish businesses.

1938

On **November 9**, the Nazi government in Germany sent storm troopers, the SS and the Hitler Youth on a pogrom that killed 91 Jews, injured hundreds, burned 177 synagogues and looted 7,500 Jewish stores. Broken glass could be seen everywhere; the glass gave this event its name of Kristallnacht, the Night of Broken Glass.⁹

1938

Hitler brought back century-old Church law, ordering all Jews to wear a yellow Star of

FOUNDATIONAL
INFORMATION
FOR THE
WATCHMAN

**IF 6 MILLION JEWS
HADN'T BEEN KILLED
IN THE SHOAH, AND
ASSUMING AN
AVERAGE POPULATION
GROWTH RATE OF
1/4% (THE CURRENT
WORLD AVERAGE),
THEN IN 2004 THERE
WOULD HAVE BEEN
APPROXIMATELY 40
MILLION JEWS WORLD-
WIDE, OR NEARLY 3
TIMES THE CURRENT
POPULATION.**

OF THOSE AMERICANS
BETWEEN THE AGE OF
18-34 WHO HAVE SEEN
MEL GIBSON'S "THE
PASSION OF THE
CHRIST," 42% BELIEVE
JEWS WERE
RESPONSIBLE FOR
CHRIST'S DEATH.



David as identification. A few hundred thousand Jews are allowed to leave Germany after they give all of their assets to the government.

1939

The Holocaust, the Shoah—the systematic extermination of Jews in Germany—begins. The process only ended in 1945 with the conclusion of World War II. Approximately 6 million Jews (1.5 million of them children), 400 thousand Roma (Gypsies) and others were slaughtered. Some were killed by death squads; others were slowly killed in trucks

with carbon monoxide; others were gassed in large groups in Auschwitz, Dachau, Sobibor, Treblinka and other extermination camps. Officially, the holocaust was described by the Nazis as subjecting Jews “to special treatment” or as a “solution of the Jewish question.” Gold taken from the teeth of the victims was recycled; hair was used in the manufacture of mattresses. In the Buchenwald extermination camp, lampshades were made out of human skin; however, this appears to be an isolated incident. A rumor spread that Jewish corpses were routinely converted into soap. However, the story appears to be false.¹⁰

1940

The Vichy government of France collaborated with Nazi Germany by freezing about 80,000 Jewish bank accounts. **During the next four years, they deported about 76,000 Jews to Nazi death camps; only about 2,500 survived.** It was only in 1995 that a French president, Jacques Chirac, “was able to admit that the state bore a heavy share of responsibility in the mass round-ups and deportations of Jews, as well as in the property and asset seizures that were carried out with the active help of the Vichy regime.”¹¹

admit that the state bore a heavy share of responsibility in the mass round-ups and deportations of Jews, as well as in the property and asset seizures that were carried out with the active help of the Vichy regime.”¹¹

1941

The Holocaust Museum in Washington DC estimates that 13,000 Jews died on June 19, during a pogrom in Bucharest, Romania. It was ordered by the pro-Nazi Romanian regime of Marshal Ion Antonescu. The current government has admitted that this atrocity happened, but most Romanians continue to deny that the Jews were killed on orders from their own government.¹²

Polish citizens in Jedwabne in northeastern Poland killed hundreds of Jews, by either beating them to death or burning them alive in a barn. According to the Associated Press: “*The role played by Polish citizens was suppressed for nearly six decades until publication of a book by a Polish emigre historian, Jan Tomasz Gross. After release of the book in 2000, the Polish government launched an investigation. ‘The role of the Poles was decisive in conducting the criminal act,’ [prosecutor Radoslaw] Ignatiew, said. The book, ‘Neighbours,’ sparked national soul-searching among Poles, many of whom could not believe that anybody but the Nazis would have committed the atrocity.*”¹³

1942

The Nazi leaders of Germany, at the Wannsee conference, decided on “the final solution of the Jewish question” which was the attempt to exterminate every Jew in Europe. From **July 28 to 31**, almost 18,000 Russian inhabitants of the Minsk ghetto in what is now Belarus were exterminated. This was in addition to 5,000 to 15,000 who had been massacred in earlier pogroms in that city. This was just one of many such pogroms during World War II.¹⁴

1945

The Shoah (Holocaust) ended as the Allied Forces over-ran the Nazi death camps.

1946

Even though World War II ended the year before, anti-Semitic pogroms continued, particularly in Poland, with the deaths of many Jews.

The Legacy of Genocide

The New Internationalist, October 2004

“In 1939, just before World War Two, the global Jewish population was approximately 16 million, of which some 11 million are estimated to have lived in Europe. After the War, the European Jewish population was reduced to around 5 million.

“If 6 million Jews hadn’t been killed in the Shoah, and assuming an average population growth rate of 1.4% (the current world average), then in 2004 there would have been approximately 40 million Jews worldwide, or nearly 3 times the current population.”

FOUNDATIONAL
INFORMATION
FOR THE
WATCHMAN

The October 2004 issue of *The New Internationalist* magazine reports:

- In the U.S., an April 2004 poll found that 34% of those below the age 30 and 42% of African-Americans say they feel Jews were responsible for Christ’s death, up substantially from 1997 (10% and 21%, respectively).¹
- Of those Americans between the age of 18-34 who have seen Mel Gibson’s *The Passion of the Christ*, 42% believe Jews were responsible for Christ’s death.¹
- A 2004 survey conducted in 10 Western European countries found that an average of 21.8% of respondents held anti-Semitic views.²
- 16.4% think that Jews were more willing to use shady practices to get what they want.²
- 49% feel that Jews talk too much about what happened to them in the Shoah, with Germany (56%) and Austria (54%) ranking the highest.²
- 35% of Italians polled believe Jews secretly control finance and the media, and more than 11% feel the number of Jews killed in the Shoah was exaggerated.³
- 15% of Britons believe that the ‘scale of the Nazi holocaust against the Jews has been exaggerated.’⁴

A 2004 SURVEY
CONDUCTED IN 10
WESTERN EUROPEAN
COUNTRIES FOUND
THAT AN AVERAGE OF
21.8% OF RESPONDENTS
HELD ANTI-SEMITIC
VIEWS.

1 *Belief that Jews were responsible for Christ’s death increases*

2 Anti-Defamation League, *Attitudes Toward Jews, Israel and the Palestinian-Israeli Conflict in Ten European Countries, April 2004* www.adl.org/anti_semitism/european_attitudes_april_2004.pdf

3 *Italian Opinion on the Israeli-Palestinian Conflict and the Mideast Question*, Eurispes Research Institute, January 2004.

4 ‘JC/ICM Poll Findings’ published in *Jewish Chronicle*, 23 January 2004.

Q&A

History of Christian Anti-Semitism & The Shoah

1. Name three scriptures that support the fact that the covenant relationship between God and the descendants of Abraham is the basic reason for the on-going resentment directed at the Jews.
2. In one or two sentences, explain the difference between the Jews being “chosen” by God and the interpretation of the Jews being the “favorite” of God.
3. What are some of the faulty beliefs and mindsets that have lead to Christian Anti-Semitism in the past?
 - a. Name two examples of how this played out in history and famous individuals who have contributed to this.
4. Name the two main schools of Jewish thought that were taking place during the time of Jesus.
 - a. Of which school was Jesus considered a part?
5. Name four major groups or leaders in the history of anti-Semitism.
6. List their reasons or motivation for the persecution of the Jews.
7. What similarities do you find between these individuals or groups?
8. What person and time period brought about a clear breaking away in the Christian faith of her Jewish roots?
 - a. When did the Christian Church stop celebrating the Jewish holidays because this was forbidden?
9. Describe the “scapegoat” mentality that has played into people blaming the Jews for bad things that happen to them, such as happened in the Black Death (1347)?
10. Name three prohibitions of Martin Luther towards Jews that Hitler embraced and carried out during the Holocaust.
11. When did anti-Semitism transition from being religiously based to racially based?
 - a. What was the reason for this shift?

12. Name a few of the atrocities that were done to the Jewish people during the Holocaust (or The Shoah) that many would like to forget, due to their horrific nature. In the Holocaust museum in Washington D.C., this verse is posted for all who enter to read: Isaiah 43:12 “*You are My witnesses*,” basically calling us to remember and not let the past be repeated. How ought we to respond to this clear word from the Lord?
13. Explain the difference between the terms the ‘*Holocaust*’ and ‘*The Shoah*.’ Why do many Jews prefer that people use ‘The Shoah’ to refer to the mass extermination of Jews in World War II?
14. Name three countries (other than Germany) that actively supported Nazism and engaged in persecution against the Jewish people during the Holocaust.
15. As you read current statistics on people’s opinions in general about the Jews and on the Shoah, and also the current anti-Semitic statistics from the first page of the Introduction, how do they make you feel?
 - a. What do you sense your role as a Christian is in your generation?

References

- 1 “*The Pale of Settlement and the pogroms of 1881 in Russia*,” at: 204.165.132.2/crucible/whunts/frames_pogromrussia.htm
- 2 Fritz B. Voll, “*A Short Review of a Troubled History*,” at: www.jcrelations.com/res/incidents.htm#protokols1
- 3 “*The Dreyfus Affair*,” holocaust.miningco.com/msub15.htm
- 4 “*The Kishinev Pogrom of 1903*,” at: www.netwiz.net/~mchavez/familytales/pogrom.htm
- 5 “*Protocols of the Elders of Zion*,” article. See: www.us-israel.org/jsource/anti-semitism/protocols.html
- 6 Antisemitic poster from 1920 Germany at: holocaust.miningco.com/msub15.htm
- 7 G.M. Marsden, “*Fundamentalism and American Culture*,” Oxford University Press, Oxford, UK (1980)
- 8 G.M. Marsden, “*Religion and American Culture*,” Harcourt, San Diego, CA, (1990), Page 220.
- 9 Robert Fulford, “*Historian recalls life as a Jew among the Nazis*,” Article, Globe and Mail, Toronto ON, 1998-OCT-31.
- 10 “*A Picture Tells a Thousand Words*,” www.primenet.com/~rvolk/english/antiprop/jewish_soap/
- 11 Jon Henley, “*France faces up to wartime role*,” The Guardian, reprinted in the Toronto Star, 2001-JAN-11, Page A28
- 12 “*Survivors mark Romania pogrom: First memorial to 1941 victims*,” Associated Press, 2000-DEC-6.
- 13 “*Poles close probe into Jewish wartime massacre*,” Associated Press. Published in the Toronto Star, Toronto ON, 2002-JUL-9. at: www.thestar.com/NASApp/cs/
- 14 “*Pogrom*,” Vecherny Minsk newspaper, Minsk, Belarus, 1967-NOV. See: 204.165.132.2/crucible/whunts/frames_belarus.htm
- 15 J. Telushkin, “*Jewish Literacy: The Most Important Things to Know About the Jewish Religion, Its People and Its History; Item 241: Antisemitism*” William Morrow, (1991).

Copyright © 1997 to 2003 incl., by Ontario Consultants on Religious Tolerance. Latest update: January 24, 2003.
 Author: B.A. Robinson
 www.religioustolerance.org/jud_pers.htm

Additional Resources

Please also review the many books listed in the footnotes of each section of the Timeline on Christian Anti-Semitism.

Why the Jews? The Reason for Antisemitism, by Dennis Prager and Joseph Telushkin.

Constantine’s Sword by James Carroll

Our Hands are Stained with Blood by Michael Brown

CHRISTIAN JIHAD: When We Killed in the Name of Christ by Dr. Ergun Caner (Grand Rapids: Kregel 2004)

Goll, Jim W. *Exodus Cry: Sounding a Prophetic Call to Strategic Prayer for Israel and the Jewish People Worldwide*. Ventura, California: Regal Books, 2001

WATCHMEN
on the WALL

SECTION II



Talking to God:
BECOMING INFORMED
INTERCESSORS

WATCHMEN
on the WALL

Praying for the Jewish and Arab People

“I have set watchmen on your walls O Jerusalem; They shall never hold their peace day or night. You who make mention of the Lord, do not keep silent, And give Him no rest until He establishes And till He makes Jerusalem a praise in the earth.”
Isaiah 62:6,7 NKJV

One of the most effective ways to pray as an intercessor is to pray back to God His very Own Word, which does not return void, but accomplishes the purposes for which He sent it forth. (Isaiah 55:11) When Isaiah wrote that God had placed watchmen on the walls of Jerusalem who would never keep silent, he also exhorted those who “make mention of the Lord” to give Him no rest. The Hebrew word for “make mention”—*zachar*—is, today, a secretarial term describing the job of reminding the boss of what his agenda and appointments are for the day. When we pray back to the Lord what He has already said He will do for Israel, the Jews, and the Arabs, we are literally fulfilling the Watchmen verses of Isaiah 62:6 & 7.

Yet Jeremiah 1:12 also tells us that God Himself is the “Chief Watchman” over His Word. Our Sovereign, Invisible God not only watched over Isaac (Gen. 22:12), Jacob (Gen. 28:15), Hagar and Ishmael (Genesis 16:11,13), and all of Israel past (Deut. 2:7), but even now, He is *ever-watching* over Israel and all of her people . . . present and future.

Deuteronomy 11:12 *“It is a land the Lord your God cares for; the eyes of the Lord your God are continually on it from the beginning of the year to its end.”*

Psalms 121:3b *“ . . . indeed, he who watches over Israel will neither slumber nor sleep.”*

Jeremiah 31:10b *“He who scattered Israel will gather them and will watch over his flock like a shepherd.”*

Much of the problem in praying for the Jews, the Arabs, and the complex conflict between them, is that it is difficult to *accurately* assess all truth concerning the Middle East conflict, which spans generations. Each side has its own understanding of the events leading to the establishment of the State of Israel, to the Intifada, and to current animosities; each side frequently accuses the other of deliberately concealing and distorting truth. Allegations of distortion of the truth by both sides are then further compounded by a generalized bias and subjectivity—to one side or the other—that pervades most forms of the media coverage as well.

No one side is blameless and most people on both sides have been victimized to one degree or another. ***“Given their population, Israeli losses to date are ten times those of America on 9/11 . . . Every Israeli personally knows someone who has been killed or wounded in a recent terrorist attack.”***¹ On the other hand, similar statements could be said of Palestinian community, even though their own people are instigating the carnage. **In addition to the loss of life and the increase of those who have been disabled for life, both sides have also experienced high unemployment and great financial hardship. According to the Associated Press, data released by the National Insurance Institute in Israel on November 23, 2004, said that “more than one in five Israelis lived in poverty* in 2003,” which is an increase over the previous year. At the same time, “the World Bank issued separate statistics showing an economic crisis in neighboring Palestinian areas as a result of four years of fighting with Israel. The World Bank said nearly half of Palestinians live in poverty on less than \$2.10 a day.”**²

(*The government defines the poverty line as less than \$400 a month for an individual, or less than \$1000 a month for a family of four.)

TALKING TO GOD:
BECOMING
INFORMED
INTERCESSORS

But God does not take sides like man (Joshua 5:13,14 NIV) and when He remembers His covenant with Isaac, He remembers His Promise to Ishmael as well. (Genesis 17:19, 20) This complex and confusing state of affairs compels us to lean not to our own understanding, but to look to our all Wise and Compassionate Lord for guidance and insight as we intercede—like Jesus—for all of Israel’s people and their unique problems. Scripture teaches us that we worship the God of all Truth (Isaiah 45:19; John 14:6) who cannot lie and in whom “there is no shadow of turning.” He sees the end from the beginning and

His purposes for all of these people are to bless them and not to harm them, to give them a hope and a future. (Jeremiah 29:11)

For these many reasons, both chapters in this section of the Manual will give you many suggested Scripture verses to incorporate into your prayers. Because we have already covered much of the necessary background information on the Jewish people, the chapter—“*Interceding for Isaac’s Seed*”—consists al-

most entirely of appropriate scriptures for prayer, arranged by topic. Our other important chapter in this section—“*Crying Out for Ishmael*”—will contain not only suggested prayer points with appropriate Scriptures, but also much foundational information about the Arabs, their religions, and their culture, to help us truly become balanced and informed intercessors about this strategic part of God’s purposes in the Middle East.

References

- 1 *The New Anti-Semitism*, by Phyllis Chessler (Jossey-Bass, 2003, p. 19)
- 2 “Data Show 1 in 5 Israelis Lived in Poverty in 2003” by Josef Federman, *The Record Newspaper*, November 24, 2004, page A-10.

How to Pray for the Jewish People: *Interceding for Isaac’s Seed*

God’s Eternal Covenant with Israel

“And God heard their groaning and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac and with Jacob. And God saw the children of Israel, and God knew.” (Exodus 2:24, 25) “But for their sake, I will remember the covenant of their ancestors whom I have brought forth from the land of Egypt, before the eyes of the nations to be their God.” (Leviticus 26:45)

Like the burning bush in the desert that was wrapped in flames and yet not consumed, so throughout history the Jewish people were constantly surrounded and attacked by the fire of malice, hate and persecution, and yet were not destroyed. They were sustained in times of misfortune with fortitude, trusting in the mercy of God, who had promised to be mindful of His covenant with them, forever and ever.

Jeremiah 33:25-26—My Covenant Remains. *Thus says the LORD: “If My covenant is not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth, then I will cast away the descendants of Jacob and David My servant, so that I will not take any of his descendants to be rulers over the descendants of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. For I will cause their captives to return, and will have mercy on them.”*

Unconditional Nature of God’s Covenant.

Leviticus 26:42,44,45; Psalm 89:30-37; Hosea 3:1

Other verses: Genesis 28:13-15; Exodus 6:7,8; Deuteronomy 29:12-15; 7:6; Joshua 1:5,6; Psalm 105:8-11; 105:37,42; Isaiah 43:1; 49:15,16; 65:22,23

GIVEN THEIR POPULATION, ISRAELI LOSSES TO DATE ARE TEN TIMES THOSE OF AMERICA ON 9/11 . . . EVERY ISRAELI PERSONALLY KNOWS SOMEONE WHO HAS BEEN KILLED OR WOUNDED IN A RECENT TERRORIST ATTACK.

Israel: God's Chosen Nation

There are only two groups of people in all of history that God has chosen to identify as His very own. The first was the nation of Israel and the second was the Church. God calls Israel "My firstborn son" (Exodus 4:22, 23), "The People I formed for Myself" (Isaiah 43:18-21), "My Delight" (Isaiah 62:4), My "Treasured Possession" (Deuteronomy 7:6), and "the apple of His eye." (Zechariah 2:8)

2 Samuel 7:23—**A Nation Like No Other.** *"And who is like Your people, like Israel, the one nation on the earth whom God went to redeem for Himself as a people, to make for Himself a name—and to do for Yourself great and awesome deeds for Your land—before Your people whom You redeemed for Yourself from Egypt, the nations, and their gods?"*

Other verses: Genesis 12:3; Leviticus 20:24,26; 26:11-13; Deuteronomy 7:6; 14:1,2; 26:18,19; Isaiah 49:13-16; 51:12,13,16; 54:5-8; 66:8; Ezekiel 37:14; Psalm 98:3; Jeremiah 31:3,4

God's Mandate for Us to Pray for Israel

Even though the Jewish people and the nation of Israel desperately desired peace, peace has historically eluded this tiny nation and this particular people. Have you ever wondered if this would be the case had the Church been fulfilling her Biblical Mandate and praying for Israel's peace and protection? It is not too late to begin now. Pray for current houses of prayer to have an increased heart for Israel and God's purposes for the Land and its inhabitants. Pray also that God will raise up, increase, and embolden Christian "Watchmen" in each nation.

Isaiah 62:6 *"I have set watchmen on your walls, O Jerusalem; They shall never hold their peace day or night."*

Other verses: Genesis 12:3; Numbers 24:5,9; Psalm 102:13,14; Isaiah 40:1-5; 21:6; 52:8; 59:16; 62:7

Prayers for Peace and Protection

Throughout history, the Jewish people have been dispersed throughout the nations and have endured relentless harassment, persecution, and near annihilation. Even at the birth of a safe Jewish Homeland in 1948, the new nation of Israel was welcomed by war. Jewish people still fight for survival as Israel is surrounded by adversaries, foreign and domestic. Israel's desire and hope for peace remains as constant as her ene-



mies' desires for her death and destruction. Pray that the nations would align with Israel.

Psalm 121:4 *Behold, He who keeps Israel shall neither slumber or sleep.*

Psalm 83:1-5, 18 *"O God, do not keep silent; be not quiet, O God, be not still. See how your enemies are astir, how your foes rear their heads. With cunning they conspire against your people; they plot against those you cherish. 'Come,' they say, 'let us destroy them as a nation, that the name of Israel be remembered no more.' With one mind they plot together; they form an alliance against you . . . Let them know that you, whose name is the LORD—that you alone are the Most High over all the earth."*

Other verses: Psalm 122:6; 147:13,14; Zechariah 2:5; 8:4,5; Isaiah 54:10,13

TALKING TO GOD:
BECOMING
INFORMED
INTERCESSORS

Prayers of Restoration

We worship the God who “*makes all things new*” (Rev. 21:5) . . . the God of restoration. When The Lord restores something, it is always increased, multiplied or improved so that its latter state is significantly better than its original state (see Joel 2:21-26). God not only restores our souls as the Psalmist said, but since His covenant is with the Land as well as with the people, He promises that “*Israel will bud and blossom and fill the world with fruit*” (Isaiah 27:6).

Jeremiah 30:17 “*But I will restore you to health and heal your wounds.*” Declares the Lord, “*because you are called an outcast Zion for whom no one cares.*”

Isaiah 61:4 “*And they shall rebuild the old ruins, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the ruined cities, the desolations of many generations.*”

Other verses: Amos 9:11; Psalm 126; 147:2,3; Isaiah 35:1; 41:18-20; Jeremiah 30:18; 31:12; Ezekiel 34:25-30

Restoration of the Land

Genesis 12:7—A Promise to Abraham. *The LORD appeared to Abram and said, “To your offspring I will give this land.” So he built an altar there to the LORD, who had appeared to him.*

Genesis 17:8—An Everlasting Possession. “*The whole land of Canaan, where you are now an alien, I will give as an everlasting possession to you and your descendants after you; and I will be their God.*”

Other verses: Psalm 69:35; Jeremiah 32:2-5; 33:6-12

Prayer for Rain in the Land

Water is a vital lifeline in Israel. Israel again is in need of rain and more rainfall. Lake Kinneret (Sea of Galilee), which provides roughly 25 percent of Israel’s drinking water, dipped to the lowest level in five years. (*Jerusalem Post*, July 7, 2008) Pray for rain in the land and that God would continue to give Israel strategies on water conservation and stewardship.

Psalm 65:9 “*You care for the land and water it; You enrich it abundantly. The streams of God are filled with water to provide the people with grain, for so You have ordained it.*”

Isaiah 41:17-18 “*The poor and needy search for water, but there is none; their tongues are parched with thirst. But I the Lord will answer them; I, the God of Israel, will not forsake them. I will make rivers flow on barren heights, and springs within the valleys. I will turn the desert into pools of water, and the parched ground into springs.*”

Other verses: Deuteronomy 28:1, 12a; Job 5:9,10; Job 36:27,28; 37:5,6, 11-13; Isaiah 43:18-21; 55:10; Jeremiah 5:24,25; Zechariah 10:1

Prayers of Redemption for Israel

“In Ezekiel 36:22-28, God tells of His plan to bring the people back. He didn’t say that the people were being brought back because of their own righteousness; rather, He says that he is bringing them back for the sake of His Name. In Hebraic thought, a name stood for the character of a person. When God says He is doing something for the sake of His name, He is saying that His reputation is at stake. He promised to do certain things and He will fulfill them so that the nations will know that He is God.” (*For Zion’s Sake I will not be Silent*,” by Rebecca Brimmer, page 101, *Bridges for Peace*.)

Isaiah 45:17a “*Israel will be saved by the Lord with an everlasting salvation . . .*”

Ezekiel 36:26-28 “*Moreover, I will give you a new heart and put a right spirit within you; and I will remove the heart of stone from your flesh and give you a heart of flesh. And I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes and you will be careful to observe My ordinances. And you will live in the land that I gave to your forefathers; so you will be My people and I will be your God.*”

Romans 11:26-27 “*And so all of Israel will be saved, as it is written: The Deliverer will come from Zion; He will turn godlessness away from Jacob.*

And this is my covenant with them when I take away their sins.”

Other verses: Psalm 130:7,8; Isaiah 33:24; 35:8-10; 44:3-5,21-23; 46:13; 62:1,10-12; Jeremiah 31:31-34; 33:7-9; 50:20; Ezekiel 11:18,19; Joel 2:28,29,32; 3:21; Micah 7:18-20; Zechariah 12:10-12; 13:1,2; Hebrews 8:8; 10:16,17

Prayers for the Coming of Messiah

For thousands of years, the Jewish people have looked and longed for the coming of the Messiah—the “Anointed One” . . . The Deliverer. We who worship Jesus Christ believe that the Messiah has already come. Let us now join with the Jewish people in their fervent prayers, that the Messiah will reveal Himself to them and come dwell in their midst.

Isaiah 9:6 *“For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government will be upon His shoulder. And His name will be called Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.”*

Micah 5:2 *“But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, though you are little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of you shall come forth to Me the One to be Ruler in Israel, whose goings forth are from of old, from everlasting.”*

Other Verses: Jeremiah 23:5; Luke 2:32

Caring for the Needy in Israel

Because of the resurgence of fighting and terrorism, the people of Israel are experiencing tremendous economic hardship. Tourism—which is a major industry in Israel—has been down, so unemployment has been up. In addition to Israel having to use so much of her resources for defense purposes, welfare recipients have increased because so many Jewish families now find themselves without a major wage earner because of either death or disability due to the bombings.

Romans 15:27 *“They were pleased to do it, and indeed they owe it to them. For if the Gentiles have shared in the Jews’ spiritual blessings, they owe it to the Jews to share with them their material blessings.”*

Psalms 82:3-4 *“Defend the cause of the weak and fatherless; maintain the rights of the poor and oppressed. Rescue the weak and needy; deliver them from the hand of the wicked.”*

Matthew 25:40 *“ . . . I tell you the truth, whatever you did for one of the least of these brothers of Mine, you did for Me.”*

Other verses: Psalm 10:17, 18; 41:1; 102:13,14; Isaiah 30:19; Psalm 82:3,4; Proverbs 14:31

Praying Against Terror in the Land

Israel has lived with the equivalent of Sept. 11th every week for the last four years. The toll of this continuous terror is not just a physical one, but also an emotional and psychological one as well



TALKING TO GOD:
BECOMING
INFORMED
INTERCESSORS

MORE THAN ONE IN
FIVE ISRAELIS LIVED IN
POVERTY IN 2003.

that affects not just the adults, but also the children. Everyone has been touched by the reality of terror and each one needs to find the place of rest and safety in The Lord.

Psalm 91:4-6 *“He will cover you with his feathers, and under his wings you will find refuge; his faithfulness will be your shield and rampart. You will not fear the terror of night, nor the arrow that flies by day, nor the pestilence that stalks in the darkness, nor the plague that destroys at midday.”*

Other verses: Psalm 17:13; 18:46-48; 23:4; 33:20-22; 34:15-18; 35:9,10; 55:9-11,16,17; 57:1-3; 59:1,2; 62:7,8; 82:4; 91:2-5; 140:1,2,6-8; 142:1,3-5; Isaiah 30:19; Proverbs 3:25,26; Jeremiah 15:20,21

Healing from Pain in the Past

We serve the God of yesterday, today, and tomorrow, and He desires to bring “Abundant Life” to every season—past, present, and future. It is therefore not surprising that when Jesus proclaimed His mission, He said He was sent to heal the brokenhearted and to proclaim liberty to the captives. Today we can do the same for those in Israel who have tremendous pain from the past, by the power of prayer in the Name of Jesus.

Isaiah 30:26 *“The moon will shine like the sun, and the sunlight will be seven times brighter, like the light of seven full days, when the LORD binds up the bruises of his people and heals the wounds he inflicted.”*

Hosea 11:3-4 *“It was I who taught Ephraim to walk, taking them by the arms; but they did not realize it was I Who healed them. I led them with cords of human kindness, with ties of love; I lifted the yoke from their necks and bent down to feed them.”*

Other verses: Psalm 66:10-12; 129:2-7; Isaiah 14:5-7; 49:9; 51:3; Jeremiah 30:4-6,16,17; 31:1,2

Prayers Against Media Distortion

Israel not only battles with Arab armies and radical Islamic Jihad, but they must also battle an over-zealous media focus upon their issues and a media bias which has created international scorn

and criticism. In the media and in the courts of international affairs, Israel is held to a level of scrutiny and standards imposed on no other country today. Pray that the God of Truth would reveal all truth, and that indeed, He would not rest until He makes Jerusalem a praise in all the earth!

Psalm 5:6 *“You will destroy those who tell lies. The LORD detests murderers and deceivers.”*

Other verses: Psalm 5:9,10; Proverbs 14:5,8; Jeremiah 9:3

Prayers for Leaders

The leaders in Israel today have a wonderful legacy from biblical times that they would be wise to study and draw from. Abraham, Moses, Joshua, and David were mighty men of God who led Israel to victory and blessing because they “inquired of the Lord” and they obeyed their God. Pray that today’s Israeli leaders would not trust in their military might nor in their friendship with the United States, but instead, put their trust in The Lord.

Proverbs 3:5-7 *“Trust in the LORD with all your heart and lean not on your own understanding; in all your ways acknowledge him, and he will make your paths straight. Do not be wise in your own eyes; fear the LORD and shun evil.”*

Other verses: Proverbs 8:12-17; 16:10, 23; 21:1; 28:3-5; Hebrews 13:17

Aliyah: Jewish Return to their Homeland

In his book *Let My People Go*, Tom Hess writes that there are over 700 verses of scripture where God promises the Land of Canaan to His chosen people and commands or encourages them to return to the Land of Israel which He gave to them as an everlasting inheritance. When God repeats His word in Scripture, we know that it is vitally important that it be obeyed no matter how things may appear in the natural. With the present level of anti-Semitism continually growing under a politically correct guise of “anti-Zionism,” it is

becoming increasingly evident that we are quickly approaching the day when Zechariah 14:2 can be fulfilled. As only God could foreknow when He inspired the writers of scripture, the ONLY safe place for Jewish people worldwide is the special homeland that God has given to them for such a time as this. [*"I will gather all nations to Jerusalem to fight against it."*]

Jeremiah 29:14—Released From Captivity. *"I will be found by you, says the LORD, and I will bring you back from your captivity; I will gather you from all the nations and from all the places where I have driven you, says the LORD, and I will bring you to the place from which I cause you to be carried away captive."*

Jeremiah 16:14-16 *"Therefore behold, the days are coming," says the LORD, "that it shall no more be said, 'The LORD lives who brought up the children of Israel from the land of Egypt,' but, 'The LORD lives who brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north and from all the lands where He had driven them.' For I will bring them back into their land which I gave to their fathers. Behold, I will send for many fishermen," says the LORD, "and they shall fish them; and afterward I will send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain and every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks."*

Other key verses: Deuteronomy 30:1-5; Psalm 126:1,2; Isaiah 11:11,12; 14:1,2; Jeremiah 30:3; Ezekiel 39:26-28; Amos 9:13-15; Zechariah 8:7,8; 10:8,9

Pray Against Radical Islam and Jihad

The battle is not Israel against the Arabs, nor Israel against the Palestinians, but rather, radical Islam against everyone that is not of their fundamentalist beliefs. There are only 13 million Jewish people worldwide, but there are 1.4 billion Muslims who are being taught by many of their religious leaders that Jewish people, Israel ("Little Satan"), Christians, America ("Great Satan") the West, and those not willing to convert or submit to fundamentalist Islam, are all infidels and must

be destroyed. Even if only 10% of all Muslims believe this hateful lie (as some Muslim apologists claim), that is 140 million people whose numbers are growing each year at a birth rate 3-5 times higher than that of Americans, Europeans, Australians and Canadians.

Ideological warfare is also pervasive in the form of "revisionist history" and in indoctrination techniques which can lull people to complacency and inaction. Pray for protection for courageous and fair-minded moderate Muslims speaking out against radical Islam and Jihad.

Jeremiah 15: 20 -21 *"I will make you a wall to this people, a fortified wall of bronze; they will fight against you but will not overcome you, for I am with you to rescue and save you, declares the Lord. I will save you from the hands of the wicked and redeem you from the grasp of the cruel."*

Other verses: Psalm 2:2-5; 3:1,3; 5:9,10; 55:9-11,16,17; 83:4; 140:1-8; Proverbs 21:29,30; Isaiah 8:9,10

Pray for Reconciliation: Jewish/Christian, Jewish/Arab, and Other People Groups

Our God has always lived in community in that He functions as Father, Son, and Holy Spirit—the Three Persons in One. There is neither comparison nor competition among them; each Person of the Godhead delights in and gives honor to the Others. God's desire is that mankind—made in His image—would reflect Him in all of His ways, especially in our relationships and interactions with one another. There needs to be prayers of reconciliation between the Christian and Jewish people, as well as prayers of reconciliation between the offspring of Ishmael and Isaac.

A. The Roots of Our Faith: Reconciliation between Christians and Jews

Isaiah 51:1b-2a *"Look to the rock from which you were hewn, And to the hole of the pit from which you were dug. Look to Abraham your father, And to*

TALKING TO GOD:
BECOMING
INFORMED
INTERCESSORS

Sarah who bore you.”

Other verses: Romans 9:4,5; Malachi 4:6;
Romans 11:2,11

Grafted In: Romans 11:18 *“Do not boast against the branches. But if you do boast, remember that you do not support the root, but the root supports you.”*

Other verses: John 4:22; Ruth 1:16; Galatians 3:29; Isaiah 56:8; Psalms 80:14,15

B. Reconciliation with the Arabs

Psalms 133:1 *“Behold how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!”*

Other verses: Isaiah 14:5-7; Isaiah 49:9

C. Other People Groups

Pray for healing and reconciliation with Ethiopian Jews and other people groups—like Sudanese refugees in the [Holy] Land.

Isaiah 61:1-3 *“The Spirit of the LORD GOD is upon Me, because the LORD has anointed Me to preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound; To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all who mourn, To console those who mourn in Zion, to give them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that He may be glorified.”*

Pray Against Anti-Semitism

Anti-Semitism is growing at an alarming rate. This is evident not only in Muslim countries, but in Europe, Canada, Hispanic countries and on college campuses both here and abroad. Most statistics point to a level of anti-Semitism that is at the level found in Europe right before World War II. The increase of hate crimes against Jewish people, as well as their homes, schools, synagogues, cemeteries and community centers comes not only from radical Islamic forces but

also from the rise of Neo-Nazi groups, “Skin-heads,” White Supremacists and those who hate the political actions of the state of Israel. In addition, traditional anti-Semitism has been replaced by the more “politically correct” anti-Zionism and anti-Israel activism. We dare not be fooled . . . they are still one and the same.

Amos 9:15 *“I will plant Israel in their own land, never again to be uprooted from the land I have given them, says the Lord your God.”*

Psalms 5:6 *“You destroy those who tell lies; blood-thirsty and deceitful men the Lord abhors.”*

Other verses: Psalm 10:8,12; 17:3; 83:1-3; 86:14-16; 140:1,2,4,6-8; Proverbs 24:1-3; Jeremiah 9:3

Pray for Pro-Israel Initiatives and Leaders on College Campuses

Throughout the United States, Europe and other countries, the battle for Judeo-Christian values is being fought on the college campuses, where rampant Anti-Semitism takes many forms. For instance, Middle Eastern debates often lack representation of a pro-Israel voice, especially as an increasing number of Islamic scholars receive teaching appointments. In addition, college campuses reflect the growing job loss of pro-Israel professors and the growing harassment of Jewish and pro-Israel students. A steady stream of anti-Israel protests, rallies, demonstrations, petitions, books, and articles bombard the hearts, minds and spirits of those within academic communities and beyond. Some professors have even included a complete denial that the Holocaust ever took place in their course curriculum. Those who speak out on behalf of truth, justice and equity on college campuses for the sake of Israel and Jewish students or teachers need our prayers for protection, wisdom, courage and empowerment.

Pray also for the edification of effective, strategic campus leaders and outreach; for Biblical wisdom for university leadership (especially in regards to the funding of Islamic Studies departments and chairs); and for protection, wisdom,

and Biblical unity for students, universities and communities involved in pro-Israel initiatives.

Psalm 20:7 “Some trust in chariots and some in horses, but we trust in the Name of the Lord our God.”

Ephesians 1:17-19 “. . . that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him, the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe.”

Other verses: Psalm 33:20-22; 55:22; 62:7,8; 121:1-4; 145:17-20; Proverbs 3:5-7

Pray for the Youth of the Land

(Note: “Youth” in Israel—according to the youth—would include ages 18-35.)

The youth in Israel are unlike the youth in any other country. They have experienced war and terror since the day they were born, because Israel has experienced war and terror since it was born. Because all 18 year olds, male and female alike, are required to join the army—the IDF—the awareness of life and death responsibility and sacrificial service for one’s country comes at an early age. To offset the seriousness of survival, Israeli youth also know how to have fun, which can sometimes lead those without a strong religious faith into a lifestyle of immediate gratification and worldly pleasures. (The abortion rate is high in Israel.) Almost every young person in Israel has lost someone they know or love to terror or to war; they value relationships deeply. Many need the healing love that only God can give in this uncertain hour. Israeli youth also need the assurance that those who share their democratic beliefs and Judeo-Christian values will not desert them, as did many Christian countries some 65 years ago.

Exodus 15:2-3 “The Lord is my strength and song. And He has become my salvation; He is my God and I will praise Him; my father’s God, and I will exalt Him. The Lord is a man of war; The Lord is His name.”

Exodus 15:13 “In your unfailing love you will lead the people you have redeemed. In your strength you will guide them to your holy dwelling.”

Other verses: Exodus 15:13; Ecclesiastes 11; Nehemiah 8:10; Psalm 91; 119:105; Daniel 1:17,20; Joel 2:28a; 2 Thessalonians 2:16,17

Pray for a Strong Alliance Between America and Israel

Scripture teaches us that God blesses those who bless Israel (Genesis 12:3) and prospers those who pray for her peace (Psalm 122:6). Many believe that America has been blessed as a nation not only because it was founded upon Scriptural principles and values, but also because America has been a strong ally and friend to Israel since its birth in 1948. The erosion of Christian values among politicians, the dependence upon fossil fuels from Arab countries, the desire to be seen as a “tolerant” nation, and the pressure from the international community, the United Nations, the European Union, and the World Bank all work together with the spiritual ruler of this world, to undermine the continued solidarity and support of America for Israel. If America is not to be found among the nations judged by God because they opposed Israel, the Church must pray fervently. (Jeremiah 30:16, Joel 3:2 and Zechariah 12:9)

Ecclesiastes 4:9, 10, 12 “Two are better than one, because they have a good reward for their labor. For if they fall, one will lift up his companion. But woe to him who stands alone when he falls, for he has no one to help him up. Though one may be overpowered by another, two can withstand him, and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.”

TALKING TO GOD:
BECOMING
INFORMED
INTERCESSORS

Praying the Names of God Over Israel

God Our Father

YHWH Ra'ah (The Lord our Shepherd)—**Jeremiah 3:15** “*And I will give you shepherds according to My heart, who will feed you with knowledge and understanding.*”

Abba (Father)—**Romans 8:15 NIV** “*For you did not receive a spirit that makes you a slave again to fear, but you received the Spirit of sonship. And by him we cry, ‘Abba, Father.’*”

God Our Savior

Jehovah-Nissi (The Lord is my Banner)—**Zechariah 9:16** “*The LORD their God will save them in that day, as the flock of His people. For they shall be like the jewels of a crown, Lifted like a banner over His land.*”

YHWH Tsidkenu (The Lord our Righteousness)—**2 Corinthians 5:21** “*For He made Him who knew no sin to be sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.*”

Elohim-Yachal (The God of Hope)—**Jeremiah 14:8 NIV** “*O Hope of Israel, its Savior in times of distress, why are you like a stranger in the land, like a traveler who stays only a night?*”

God Our Helper

Jehovah Azar (The Lord my Helper)—**John 15:26** “*But when the Helper comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify of Me.*”

Elohim-Ma Arakah Yisrael (God of the Armies of Israel)—**Deuteronomy 20:1** “*When you go out to battle against your enemies, and see horses and chariots and people more numerous than you, do not be afraid of them; for the LORD your God is with you, who brought you up from the land of Egypt.*”

Jehovah Ori (The Lord is my Light)—**Psalms 27:1** “*The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom*

shall I fear? The LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?”

Additional Resources

For Zion's Sake I will Not Be Silent, compiled by Rebecca J. Brimmer, Bridges for Peace, 2003. See www.bridgesforpeace.com

Jewish Prayer Focus—“*Calling the Body of Messiah to Prayer for the Jewish people during the 22 High Holy Days*,” compiled by Jill Curry (www.freewebs.com/jewishprayerfocus)

God's Promise and the Future of Israel: Compelling Questions People Ask About Israel and the Middle East, by Don Finto, Regal Books, 2006, Ventura California.

Praying for Israel's Destiny: Effective Intercession for God's Purposes In The Middle East, James W. Goll, Chosen Books, 2005, Grand Rapids, Michigan.

Q&A

Interceding for Isaac's Seed

1. 1 John 5:14-15 says “*This is the confidence we have in approaching God: that if we ask anything according to his will, he hears us. And if we know that he hears us—what ever we ask—we know that we have what we asked of him.*” When we pray God’s Word back to Him, we know we are praying for His will to be done. How do the Scriptures listed above reveal God’s will for the people of Israel?
 - a. What new aspects of God’s will for the Jewish people did you learn by praying the Scriptures above?
 - b. Read Jeremiah 33:25-26. How does this Scripture invalidate Replacement Theology?
 - c. What visible signs does God give us to show that He has not rescinded His covenant with Israel?
2. List three specific Scriptures that command us to pray for Israel, Jerusalem, and the Jewish people. What are you doing to personally respond to the admonitions in these passages?
3. Name two names of God that you were not familiar with before reading this section. What do God’s names reveal about His character? About His heart for Israel?
4. We have been given a legacy of faith through the Jewish people. If someone were to ask you what it means to be “grafted in,” what Scriptures would you use to explain this theological term to them?
 - a. What are some of the passages that point us to acknowledge the roots of our faith?
5. List three verses in the Old Testament that contain prophecies concerning the coming of Messiah.
 - a. What blessings does the Messiah bring to the people of Israel specifically?

TALKING TO GOD:
BECOMING
INFORMED
INTERCESSORS

How to Pray for the Arabs: *Crying out for Ishmael*

Contributors: *Yousef Dakwar, David Davis,
Joseph Hadad, Naim Khoury*

Author: *Michael C. Onifer*

Special thanks to Brent and Loretta Neely

“... where have you come from and where are you going?” Genesis 16:8

Maybe you recognize this verse taken from Genesis? Hagar, an Egyptian maid, fled from Sarah while pregnant with Abraham’s son. The angel of the Lord asked Hagar “... where have you come from and where are you going?” Hagar told the angel of the Lord that she was fleeing from her mistress and he then instructs her to return to her and submit to her. After these instructions the angel of the Lord pronounces a blessing over her offspring, declaring that her child’s name shall be Ishmael. (Gen. 16:9-12)

In fulfillment of the Lord’s promise, Abraham’s son Ishmael, is the father of one of the largest people groups in the world today. In this chapter we will take a look at the Arab people and see the problems and the promises before them today. In order to discern what is taking place with the Arab people and pray effectively, we must understand where they came from and where they are going. As we continue, we will see the roots of significant issues facing Israel, the Middle East, and the world. The Spirit of Truth will help us to apprehend the past, prayerfully engage the present, and call forth the future!

Isaac and Ishmael

While Abraham and Sarah were waiting for the fulfillment of God’s promise of a son, unbelief and impatience began to develop. In response, Sarah gave Abraham her Egyptian maid, Hagar, to be his wife. When Hagar became pregnant, she began to despise her mistress and Sarah dealt harshly with her. Hagar flees and the encounter

with the angel of the Lord takes place. Ishmael is born and he grows up as Abraham’s son, knowing the love of his father. Thirteen years later, the Lord comes to Abraham and promises the birth of Isaac and establishes the covenant of circumcision. Here we see the love that Abraham had for his son Ishmael. In Genesis 17:18 Abraham cries out to the Lord, “Oh that Ishmael may live before you!” The Lord then affirmed His covenant through Isaac, the son who would be born to Sarah, and also affirmed the blessing of Ishmael.

The birth of Isaac and his promised inheritance presented a dilemma in the heart of the teenage Ishmael. The rejection and abandonment which Ishmael experienced is revealed to us in Genesis 21 during a celebration for Isaac that resulted in Hagar and Ishmael being sent away into the wilderness of Beersheba. This fatherless Ishmael will walk in the promise of the Lord and become a great nation. However, the seeds of envy, resentment, and strife sown in the household of Abraham quickly went to fruit. Today in the land of Israel—the promised land of God’s covenant with Abraham—this struggle still rages!

Jacob and Esau

Returning to the account of Isaac and Ishmael in Genesis, we see the issues of inheritance and the father’s love both create strife in the next generation. Isaac’s wife Rebekah gave birth to Esau and Jacob, both children having the promise of becoming a nation. In addition to this promise, the Lord also prophesied that the older would serve the younger. We know from Scripture how Esau forfeited his inheritance and how Jacob deceived his father Isaac. (Gen. 25; 27) These events left Esau in a place of rebellion against his father and seeking the death of his brother Jacob. Esau, knowing that Canaanite women displeased his father, took Mahalath as his wife, besides the wives he already had. Mahalath was the daughter of Ishmael. (Gen. 28:9) Esau married into the family of Ishmael, strengthening the roots of enmity. As Jacob’s 12 sons became the patriarchs of the tribes of Israel, the descendants of Esau became the enemies of these covenanted people. This story of brothers, two half brothers and two twins give us

the origin of the Jews and the Arabs; both have great significance in the purposes of God concerning Israel and ultimately the world. It is crucial for us to see the depth of this issue in the hearts of these two people groups.

We must also see these issues within our Heavenly Father's heart. In chapter 15 of the book of Acts during the Jerusalem Council, James quotes the prophet Amos: *"After this I will return, and I will rebuild the tent of David that has fallen; I will restore it, that the remnant of mankind may seek the Lord, and all the Gentiles who are called by my name, says the Lord, who makes these things known from of old."* (ESV) This is an invitation to all those who are *"alienated from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world,"* (Eph. 2:12); furthermore—looking to Amos 9:11 and 12—*"the remnant of mankind"* is *"the remnant of Edom"* and Edom is Esau! (Gen. 36:1)

Praying for the Arabs

Having seen the beginning of the Arab people we can understand and discern the realities of today. There are four major categories of Arabs that we will address. The hatred that began centuries ago is still setting itself in opposition to the purposes of God. It may have taken many faces and names, but the ripples of Ishmael's departure and Esau's rebellion are still impacting the world. May the Lord give us ears to hear what the Spirit is saying, and wisdom to discern the essence of what encumbers these people whom the Lord came to save.

General Arab Community

Militant Muslim Arabs

Christian Arabs

Christian Arabs & Jewish Believers

General Arab Community

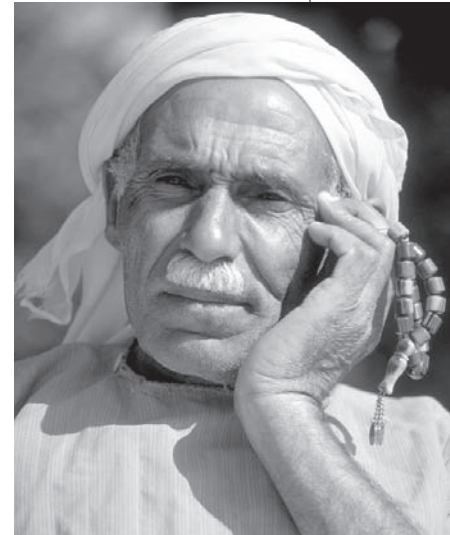
We may think that talking to an unsaved neighbor about the Gospel presents a challenge due to contrasts in world view, moral standards and preconceived religious ideas. However, we have common ground to stand upon; we face many of the same struggles in our places of work and families and, most importantly, in our hearts and minds there

are the underpinnings of Western culture. There are major *contrasts* between Eastern and Western cultures, and we need to acknowledge them and see how they can affect our intercession . . .

1. Community vs. Individual

Individuality is praised within Western culture in countless ways. A Westerner can easily identify him/herself as an individual, through personal goals, desires, and opinions. *In Eastern culture the identity of the individual is the identity of the community and culture.* To depart from that community and culture is not making a "personal" choice, rather it is a choice to scorn and reject your community, your culture and yourself. This is a powerful reality that we must understand! If your community and culture is the context in which you understand yourself and the world, any transition outside of what is traditionally accepted usually means severance from that culture and has far-reaching consequences in every area of life. There is a cost to count!

In the East, there is a tendency to view morality through the lens of shame and honor while we in the West often focus on more abstract notions of right and wrong. One of the most damaging aspects of sin to the Eastern mindset is the damage to the reputation and honor of the parties involved. Few things are worse than public shame. This helps to explain the enormous pressure on the individual not to shame the family, tribe, group, or community by trading allegiance to Islam for allegiance to Jesus. This also helps to explain, though certainly not to justify, the Islamic custom called "honor killings." (*"Under this concept, a woman who, for any reason at all [including having been raped] is suspected of being or having been involved with a man who is not her husband, is condemned to death, usually by stoning."* www.factsandlogic.org/ads_and_positions.html)



TALKING TO GOD:
BECOMING
INFORMED
INTERCESSORS



2. Living in History vs. Living in the Present

People of Eastern origin, and especially Arabs, have a greater appreciation for history and live with a heightened sense of attachment to it. They easily see the connection between the past and the present. This story will illuminate this point. While attending a university in Jerusalem, a Christian student was approached by a group of Arab students. Knowing that the student was Christian,

they began to ask several questions concerning his faith. After sharing the Gospel, there was an array of responses relating to Church history supplemented with historical facts about Islam. What happened two hundred or two thousand years ago was just as important to them as what happened that day. Another observation from this discussion, which is true of some Arabs today, is that

Western culture and Christianity are inseparable entities. To look to the West is in many ways is to look to Christianity. How an Arab perceives the Western world is how they will appreciate Christianity.

Not only do many Arabs see Christianity through the lens of Western history, they see Jews through the lens of Middle Eastern history. We know, with the help of Scripture and the Holy Spirit, that the Word of God is being fulfilled in Israel today. We know that God has not forsaken His people! However, we need to understand that God is honoring His eternal covenant and not the actions of the political state of Israel. Most of us can readily call to mind acts of terrorism experienced by the people of Israel at the hands of Arabs, but do we know about the injustices inflicted on the Arab people at the hands of Israelis? There needs to be a separation in the minds of Arabs between the Jews as a covenanted people of God and the actions of the political state of Israel.

3. Muslim Theology vs. Christian Theology

Islam is the dominant religion in the Arab world. Within Islam there are certain theological understandings that stand against fundamental Christian theology. One of the greatest contrasts is the concept of an “incarnate” Christ. Muslims see *Allah* as a transcendent being. (*For research showing that Allah is a pagan god and not the God of the Bible, see pages 88-90 and Comparisons between Christianity and Islam, pages 115-122.*) *Allah* is supreme and elevated; he is beyond any ordinary means of perception. (There is no appreciation of *Allah* as a *father* within Islam. This has serious implications due to the biblical history of these people.) To talk of a “God/Man” creates problems in the mind of a Muslim. The “Trinity” also confronts the Islamic theology. Lastly, Islam associates holiness and purity with works, daily observances, and ritual. It is a significant obstacle to present to a Muslim that the righteousness of God can be received through faith.

Why Pray . . .

Jesus came to seek and save the lost (Lk. 19: 10); it is God’s will for all to be saved and come to the knowledge of God (1 Tim. 2:4); there will be people from every nation, tribe, and tongue rejoicing in heaven (Rev. 5:9).

The Arab people comprise a group of over 300 million people and they are loved by God and have a redemptive purpose which needs to be fulfilled. At a population 1.6 billion, Muslims comprise roughly 25% of the total world population.

Isaac and Ishmael were half brothers. *Though the terms seem hard, we must not forget—God’s promise about Ishmael to Hagar was consolation, not curse (Gen. 16:11)! Abraham’s heart was not just for Isaac, but also for his son, Ishmael (Gen. 17:18). Though not the son of promise, Ishmael was also conferred a blessing by the Lord (Gen. 17:20). God was with the growing Ishmael (Gen. 21:17-20). At Abraham’s death these brothers stood united at his grave (Gen. 25:9). What joy, what honor to the Lord when He reconciles the sons of Isaac and Ishmael to himself and to one another through Jesus who himself has become our peace!*

Pray For . . .

- **Dreams, visions, and divine visitations.** Many Muslims have come to the Lord through miraculous encounters with the Lord. The Master's touch will override anyone's theology. (Acts 9:1-9; Heb. 1:1, 2)
- **A way for strong discipleship and "spiritual fathering"** to be made available for those Muslims who will literally forsake all to follow Christ. Many Arabs who come to the Lord are abandoned by their families, their society, and risk their very lives in taking the name of Christ. These new believers need roots to be formed and carefully nurtured, if they are to stand in the face of the persecution they will indeed face. (Deut. 6:7; Isa. 39:19; Matt. 13:23; 16:24; Mk. 10:28; Lk. 5:27,28; 10:39; 14:26,33; 18:29,30; Jn. 8:31; 15:8; Acts 5:41; 2 Cor. 4:11; 12:9,10; Gal. 2:20; Eph. 6:4; Phil. 3:8; Col. 2:20; 2 Tim. 2:2,15; Tit. 2:2-8)
- **The ability to distinguish** between the political and cultural systems of Israel and the Western world, from the Jewish people and Christianity. (1 Kgs. 3:9; Isa. 11:3; Prov. 2:6; 8:14)
- **God to heal** the sense of rejection, enmity and abandonment in the offspring of Ishmael that has existed since Abraham sent Hagar and Ishmael away. (Ps. 66:10-12; 71:21; 86:17; 129:2-7; Isa. 14:5-7; 12:1; 30:26; 40:9; 51:1-3,14; 66:13; Jer. 15:21; 30:4-6,16,17; 31:1,2; Ezek. 37:1-14; 2 Cor. 1:3)
- **Renewal of Biblical Christianity** in the West and in our own lives, so that we are not guilty of further distorting the image of Christ-followers in the eyes of the Arab onlooker. (2 Chron. 7:14; Matt. 5:13-16; Acts 2:42; Rom. 12:1,2,9-21; 1 Cor. 13; Eph. 3:19; 4:1; 5:8-17; 1 Thess. 4:1; 1 Jn. 5:1-5; Tit. 2:14)

Militant Muslim Arabs

With the massive influx of media today concerning Islam and terrorists organizations, we as the people of God need to be discerning in how we regard this issue. We are people of *truth!* **Not all**

terrorist organizations are Muslim and not all Muslims are militant or radical Islamists. In October of 2001, the State Department listed 28 foreign terrorist organizations; 11 of those listed are Islamic. We must also take care to consider that while these groups may be Islamic, their motivation may be "*presented*" as primarily political rather than religious. According to the Council on Foreign Relations, Muslim clerics who advocate the radical form of Islam espoused by groups like al-Qaeda are the minority, and not the majority. At the same time, experts note, extremist Islamist groups often represent the only form of political opposition in many Muslim countries and they often find a significant number of sympathizers.

One radical Islamic group within Israel today is the **Hamas**. The word "hamas" means "zeal" and is an Arabic acronym for "The Islamic Resistance Movement." *This group, founded in 1987 is an offshoot of the Muslim Brotherhood Movement, a political force beginning in Egypt in 1928 with the goal of restoring Islamic laws and values in the face of growing Western influence.* About the same time, another group of radical "brethren" was taking shape in Saudi Arabia, advocating the puritanical interpretation of Islam known as Wahhabism. The Muslim Brotherhood in Egypt and the Wahhabi radicals in Saudi Arabia both arose out of an Islamic religious movement called the Salafiyya, which believes that the practice of Islam has become corrupted and must be reformed to reflect the seventh-century form of Islam practiced at the time of the Prophet Muhammad. This brash interpretation of Islam would eventually influence a new generation of violent, radical Muslim groups, including the Taliban, al-Qaeda, and Egyptian Islamic Jihad—the last of which assassinated Egyptian President Anwar al-Sadat in 1981. (Council on Foreign Relations)

The Brotherhood states that their main objectives are to strengthen Muslim individuals and families. Their sixth and final objective is *mastering the world with Islam*. Hamas states their goal as "destroying the Zionist entity that occupies Palestine, and establishing Palestine from the sea to the river based on Islamic principles." The Hamas

TALKING TO GOD:
BECOMING
INFORMED
INTERCESSORS

WATCHMEN on the WALL

consists of Muslims who “*have given their allegiance to Allah and are devoted to Allah . . . they fear Allah and raise the banner of Jihad in the face of the oppressors, so that they would rid the land and the people of their uncleanness, vileness and evils.*”

Islam has carried and strengthened the hatred of Ishmael throughout the ages. Today militant Muslim organizations are the most obvious manifestation of the enmity between Jews and Arabs. These organizations are fueling propaganda, hatred and lies to millions of people. The existing hatred towards the state of Israel, the West and anything or anyone not of Islam has been drawn upon and young Arabs and a generation are being swept away. The militancy of the Islamist radicals has often appealed to poor, disillusioned, single, young men in the Arab-Muslim world and therefore, many of the existing militant Muslim organizations consist primarily of young men in their teens and twenties.

According to Islamic tradition, a martyr will receive 72 virgins in paradise after his death. Families of suicide bombers have received money from the late* Saddam Hussein and the late Yasser Arafat, and the bombers themselves are memorialized and made to be heroes. Young Arab boys see a culturally glorified outlet to their hatred and are preoccupied with the thoughts of virgins.

In his recent article published in *Israel My Glory* (November/December 2004, pp.8-10), Dr. Ergun Caner shares about his Muslim education before coming to faith in Christ. “As children, we were raised in our *madrasses* (training centers) being taught that Jews drink the blood of Palestinian children. Imams would preach sermons that dripped with hatred for the Jews and the Jewish nation. We called them the ‘pig people’ and ‘common dogs’ who had taken our land and slaughtered our people.” There is a great cloud of deception and hatred resting over these people and the result of it has been a history of bloodshed.

In February of 1994, 29 people were killed in Hebron by a Jewish religious extremist. Following the signing of the Oslo Peace Accords, a man opened fire with a machine gun inside the Ibrahim Mosque. The killer was a Brooklyn-born doctor, who supported *Kach*, a Jewish group

known to use terrorism as a means of enforcing their agenda of Jewish rule across the West Bank. Although this group is smaller and less active than their Muslim counterparts, they are a testimony to the existing and real hatred in the Middle East which is not isolated to Islam.

(It is wrong to think that all Arabs are Muslim and all Arabs hate Jews. These are not intrinsic characteristics of Arabs but rather the manifestations of the historical and religious factors operating within this group of people)

Pray For . . .

- **The spiritual darkness** of Islam and its propaganda to be lifted from these people and exposed for what it really is. (Ps. 5:6,9,10; Prov. 14:5,8; Jer. 9:3; Eph. 4:18)
- **The zeal and violence** with which radical Muslims pursue Islam, to be translated into a passionate pursuit of the Lord Jesus Christ. (Matt. 11:12; Acts 9:1-9; Isa. 60:14)
- **A true and just peace** to be realized in the Land of Israel, that the hatred of many Arabs for the Jews will be rejected, so we will one day see a Land whole and restored, as God intends blessing to all present whatever their background. (Ps. 107:35,36a; Isa. 27:6; 35:1; 41:18-20; 61:3-5; Jer. 30:18; 31:12; Ezek. 34:25; 36:24-26,30,34-36; 47:21-23)
- **Christians—including Messianic Christians**—to see *the tragedy and injustice that the Arabs have also suffered during the long years of conflict with Israel*, so that one day, the sons of Isaac, or their representatives, will stand in the gap and with a breaking heart confess and repent for what was done to a half-brother. (Dan. 9:4-8; 1 Kgs. 3:9; Isa. 11:3; Prov. 2:6; 8:14)
- **Israel**—that in the midst of this struggle with militant Islam, she would turn to her true Prince of Peace, for ultimately the sword is not her answer. (Ps. 34:15-17; 140:1,2,4,6-8; Isa. 59:20,21; Matt. 5:5; 26:52)

Christian Arabs

There has been a Christian Arab presence in Israel even before its birth in 1948. Today, the majority of Christian Arabs are nominal Christians belonging to the Catholic or Orthodox Church. The Evangelical Arab community in Israel is a group within a larger group of traditional Christians, who are in a larger Arab group, who are within the Jewish population. They're the little guy! Not only are they small in number but they are rejected by all of the larger groups in whose midst they live. Traditional Christians do not accept their Evangelical "born-again" brothers, and the Muslim Arabs, along with the Jewish population, fail to see these people in a positive light as well. Many nominal Christians from a traditional background, who come to the Lord, will receive the same response from their families as a Muslim. Rejection is a continuous part of their lives.

In the very place of our Savior's birth, the pressures of life are extremely severe for our Arab brothers and sisters. [According to www.WorldNetDaily.com in April 2006 and www.mideast.jpost.com in January of 2007, Bethlehem's Christian population, which was once 90 percent, has declined drastically since the Palestinian Authority took control in December 1995. Christians now make up less than 15 percent of Bethlehem, according to Israeli surveys. In the 2007 Jerusalem Post article, Samir Qumsiyeh, owner of the Beit Sahur-based private Al-Mahd (Nativity) TV station, said that he had documented more than 160 incidents of attacks on Christians in the area in recent years. www.jpost.com/servlet/Satellite?cid=1167467807655&pagename=JPost%2FJPostArticle%2FShowFull] Naim Khoury, a pastor from Bethlehem, has been shot at three times, his brother was murdered, and his church bombed 14 times—all by Muslims. For several years, almost his entire Arab congregation in Bethlehem has been unemployed. Arab Christians, in situations like the one in Bethlehem, struggle daily to survive; and they feel as though they have been abandoned by the Church.

There is a great need for Christian Arabs to

distinguish between the "Jewish people" and the "political state of Israel." An Arab pastor from Haifa told of how his family came to live in Haifa. During the Independence War, soldiers defending the infant state of Israel told everyone in his grandparents' Catholic Arab village of "Ber'am" to leave all their possessions for a short time and they would soon return to their homes. These



people never saw their homes or belongings again. Similar situations have had generational consequences. As if these incidents were not sufficient to foster hatred towards the Jewish people, his mother told him that Jews killed Jesus. As a young man, his heart was enraged by these people who not only took the land from his family, but killed his Savior as well. After becoming a "born-again" believer, the Lord began to minister to him through Scripture. He told how the Lord showed him that the hatred he had towards the Jewish people was put to death in Christ (Eph. 2:14-16). Yousef Dakwar is a living testimony to the "one new man" that God is raising up today. However, many Arabs have experienced Christ's salvation but not the revelation of the "one new man." Similarly, some Messianic leaders and Western Christians tend to leave the plight of the Arab believer on the margins of the Church's agenda, creating in effect two levels of believers, with the Arab Christian seeming to be the lower (less important) level. God's vision is for ONE whole and renewed people, without class or divi-

TALKING TO GOD:
BECOMING
INFORMED
INTERCESSORS

PASTOR NAIM
KHOURY
ADDRESSES A
WATCHMEN ON
THE WALL PRAYER
PILGRIMAGE.

sion (Gal. 3:27-29).

The residual hatred for Jews, a failure to distinguish the political and spiritual realities of the state of Israel along with the widespread teachings of Replacement Theology (*see Section III, Part A of the Manual for further explanation of "Replacement Theology"*), have created a dividing wedge between Evangelicals working among the Arab communities of Israel. Many Evangelical Arab pastors have taken a political stance concerning Israel, but not a spiritual, biblical stance. This creates another subdivision within the Arab Evangelical community, leaving the Evangelical Arabs—who believe in God's eternal covenant with Israel—the smallest faction within this already miniscule group.

Pray For . . .

- **The enormous practical needs** of the Arab believers and their families: food, medicine, clothing, education, employment, and work permits. (Phil. 4:19; Ps. 10:17-18; 40:13, 17; 41:1; 82:3,4; 102:13,14; 140:12; Prov. 14:31; Isa. 30:19; Jer. 20:13; Matt. 25:40; Rom. 15:27b)
- **The sustaining joy and hope of the Lord** to break through the depression, hopelessness, and rejection in the hearts of Arab believers. (Neh. 8:10; Ps. 16:11; 126:5; 132:16; Isa. 61:10; Jn. 15:11; 17:13; Rom. 14:17; 15:13; 1 Pet. 1:6-9; Heb. 12:2)
- **Divine healing** in the hearts of Arab believers of any emotional wounds and social injustices caused by any aggressive actions of Jewish people—past or present—or caused by the lack of affirming actions by the Church at large. (Ps. 66:10-12; 71:21; 86:17; 129:2-7; Isa. 12:1; 14:5-7; 30:26; 49:9; 51:1-3,14; 66:13; Jer. 15:21; 30:4-6,16,17; 31:1,2; Ezek. 37:1-14; 2 Cor. 1:3)
- **Leaders and individual believers** who teach or believe in Replacement Theology, to take a fresh look at the Old Testament and to see and embrace God's heart for Israel and the Jewish people. (Deut. 10:14,15; 1 Sam. 2:10b; Ps. 19:7,8; 32:8; 133:1-3; 85:10; Prov. 2:6,7; 3:5-7; 3:13,14,17; 8:12-17; 12:15,18,20; 16:10,

23; 21:1; 28:3-5; Isa. 52:8; Zech. 8; Lk. 24:31, 32; Rom. 11:1,2; 12:17,18; Heb. 13:17; 2 Tim. 3:16,17)

- **Christian Arab youth**, that they will grow in the love of God and not turn to the violence that has gripped so many of the Muslim Arab youth. (Ps. 91; 144:12; Jn. 15:12; Rom. 12:21; 1 Cor. 13; Gal. 5:22; Eph. 3:17-19; 5:2; Col. 3:14; 1 Thess. 3:12; 1 Pet. 1:22; 1 Jn. 4:7,16)
- **The Church**, both in Israel and the world, to recognize the needs of the Arab Church and to respond with both prayers and practical help. (Ps. 10:17,18; 40:13,17; 41:1; 82:3,4; 102:13,14; 140:12; Prov. 14:31; Isa. 30:19; 58:6)
- **Reconciliation and restoration** of Arab towards Jew, and Jew towards Arab in the Body of Messiah in Israel. (Ps. 133; Prov. 10:12; 1 Cor. 1:10; 13; 2 Cor. 13:11; Gal. 5:13; Eph. 2:14; 4:3; Phil. 1:9, 27; 1 Thess. 4:9; 1 Pet. 4:8; 1 Jn. 2:10, 4:21)

Christians, Arabs & Jewish Believers

"Behold, how good and pleasant it is when brothers dwell in unity!" (Ps. 133:1). God is a God of reconciliation; it is a blessed thing when reconciliation is realized through the work of the Cross. Today in Israel, there are wonderful living testimonies to the "one new man" spoken of in the second chapter of Ephesians. Arabs and Jews, who have become new creations in Christ, are miraculously living in real, deep, covenanted fellowship with one another. Jesus said that we would be known by our love, and that our unity with the Father and each other would release the glory He had given His Son. This glory will be a witness to the world that the Father has indeed sent His Son (Jn. 13:35; 17). In the midst of deception and deeply rooted animosity, Jews and Arabs are being transformed by the love of God and raised up to bring to their own people the Gospel and the truth concerning their "brothers."

Both Jews and Arabs who are serving the Lord today are just like you and I . . . they're not perfect. The heart condition within both the Jews and the Arabs concerning one another is deep and needs the constant application of God's Grace

and the power of the Holy Spirit. Sanctification is a process and not an intellectual understanding. Listen to the courageously honest statement made by Dr. Ergun Caner in an article for *Israel My Glory*: “As Muslims we are raised to hate Jews. As Christian converts from Islam, many of us *still* do.” This residual hatred can be found within Arab believers saved from Islam and those who begin to follow the Lord from a nominal Christian lifestyle.

Arab pastors in Israel, who are embracing the “one new man” and proclaiming God’s eternal covenant, struggle with the realities presented by their Messianic brothers and sisters. Imagine you are an Arab pastor struggling for years to shepherd a growing flock and caring for your family, while negotiating the effects of terrorism and an unstable economy. For decades, you have been serving God, and your congregation and family still have very real and very pervasive practical needs. Now enters a Messianic pastor who begins to pioneer a work and within a few years has new facilities, housing, and vehicles, most of which comes from the support of believers throughout the nations. Like those serving the Lord in places like Bethlehem, you must confront a sense of abandonment and a feeling of neglect from the Church.

God is reaping a great harvest through the men and women who have been reconciled to their Jewish brothers and sisters, but where the Lord works, so does the enemy. There are footholds that the enemy is trying to establish, but God is giving us vision as “Watchmen” to see the enemy coming and to “checkmate” his attacks. Beloved, this is a mere glance at what is taking place within the hearts of our Arab and Jewish brethren and those who have yet to come into the flock. We must acknowledge what is taking place, receive direction from the Lord and give ourselves to informed and passionate intercession. We must be Watchmen!

Pray For . . .

- **Arab and Jewish believers** serving the Lord together: that they grow in the Love of God and grow in grace.

- **UNITY**, lines of open communication, and genuine fellowship between Messianic and Arab believers (Ps. 133; Prov. 10:12; 1 Cor. 1:10; 13; 2 Cor. 13:11; Gal. 5:13; Eph. 2:14; 4:3; Phil. 1:9, 27; 1 Thess. 4:9; 1 Pet. 4:8; 1 Jn. 2:10; 4:21; Jn. 17)
- **The footholds** of covetousness, subtle prejudice, and any sense of abandonment to be removed from the lives of Arab and Jewish believers.
- **The Lord to raise up people** who will come alongside the Arab believers and support them in their service to the Lord.

Contributors

David Davis is the Senior Pastor of Kehilat HaCarmel (Carmel Assembly) on Mount Carmel, Israel where his wife Karen leads praise and worship. The Davises are also the founders of House of Victory rehabilitation center in Haifa. The vision for both of these ministries is Jews and Arabs joined together as the “one new man” of Ephesians 2:15. David is ordained with World Challenge International Ministers Fellowship, founded by David Wilkerson, who began the Teen Challenge model of drug rehabilitation. He is also the author of the book, *The Road to Carmel*, which chronicles his journey from the world of show business on Broadway to the mountains of Israel. His most recent book, *The Elijah Legacy*, deals with Israel, Islam, and the Church in the last days.

Yousef Dakwar lives in Haifa, Israel with his wife and three children. Yousef graduated from the Galilee Bible School and is ordained with the Assemblies of God. He presently pastors The New Covenant Church and serves as the director of Radio Altareeq an internet based ministry drawing many Arabs to the Lord. Yousef also ministers at Kehilat HaCarmel (Carmel Assembly) on Mount Carmel, Israel. www.radio-altareeq.net

Joseph Hadad was born in Haifa, Israel and came to know the Lord in 1984, graduated from Galilee Bible School and is ordained with the Assemblies of God. He and his wife and two children live in Israel where Joseph has ministered in the “House of Victory” rehab center in Haifa, and now serves as the pastor of a group of Lebanese refugees in the northern Israeli town of Nahariya.

Pastor **Naim Khoury** lives with his wife in Israel where he pastors the Old City Church in Jerusalem, the First Baptist Church in Bethlehem and ministers on the radio in Bethlehem. Pastor Khoury’s son Steven Khoury pastors the Calvary Baptist Church of East Jerusalem.

Additional Resources

The Elijah Legacy, David Davis

The Blood of the Moon, George Grant

The Closed Circle, David Pryce-Jones

Unveiling Islam, Dr. Ergun Caner and Dr. Emir Caner (Kregel)
www.erguncaner.com/WorldApologeticsBooks.htm

Voices Behind the Veil, Dr. Ergun Caner and Dr. Emir Caner (Kregel)
www.erguncaner.com/WorldApologeticsBooks.htm

Chacour, Elias. *Blood Brothers: The Unforgettable Story of a Palestinian Christian Working for Peace in Israel*. Grand Rapids, Michigan: Chosen Books, 2003.

Unveiling the System . . . Islam . . . Loving the People! available through ISA Publications, P.O. Box 57, Weirton WV 26062
office@isapublications.com

TALKING TO GOD:
BECOMING
INFORMED
INTERCESSORS

WATCHMEN on the WALL

Because They Hate: A Survivor of Islamic Terror Warns America,
Brigitte Gabriel

Islam Unveiled; Disturbing Questions About the World's Fastest Growing Faith, Robert Spencer

Now They Call Me Infidel: Why I Renounced Jihad for America, Israel, and the War on Terror, Nonie Darwish

Related Websites

www.erguncaner.com

Apostates of Islam: www.apostatesofislam.com/main.htm

Palestinian Facts: www.palestinefacts.org

www.palestinefacts.org/pf_fa_q_palestine.php

Terrorism by Council on Foreign Relations: www.cfrterrorism.org

www.shoebat.com (An Arab's Journey from Jihad . . . from hate to love)

pierrerehov.com (Non-compromising and accurate Middle East documentaries that may shock but reveal truth.)

American Congress for Truth: www.americancongressfortruth.org

MEMRI: www.memri.org

World Net Daily: www.worldnetdaily.com

Jihad Watch: www.jihadwatch.org. On this website is a powerful teaching video, by several experts on Islam, that is important for you and others to view: **"Islam: What The West Needs To Know"**

Q&A

Crying Out for Ishmael

1. Whom do Arabs claim to be the descendants of and which one of Abraham's descendants married into this family?
2. What similarities if any are found in verses 16:12; 27:39-40 of Genesis concerning Ishmael and Esau?
3. What is one of the main influences working within the Arab people today and how does it reflect the issues of Ishmael and Esau?
4. List two major differences between "Western" and "Eastern" thought. Which one seems to contrast your current ways of thinking and perception of your surroundings?
5. List four theological tenets in Christianity that are major obstacles to the mindsets of Muslims about God.
6. Why is it important for Arabs to begin to distinguish between the Jewish people and the political state of Israel?
7. What teaching within the Evangelical Church today—both in Arab communities and elsewhere in the world—keeps believers from a scriptural understanding of God's "everlasting" covenant with the Jewish people?
8. List three problems facing the Arab Evangelical Church today. In your own words explain the importance of Ephesians 2:16-18 as it relates to Jewish and Arab believers.
9. What heart issues seen in the accounts of Ishmael and Esau are apparent in the different categories discussed in this chapter?
 - a. List the issues and the groups they are seen in.

SECTION III



Talking to Others:
BECOMING ARTICULATE
AMBASSADORS

WATCHMEN
on the WALL

In this final section of our Training Manual, our intent is that each and every “Watchman” becomes an articulate ambassador for God’s purposes involving Israel and the Jewish people, and an educated spokesperson about issues in the Middle East Conflict.

Becoming Articulate Ambassadors

Many Christians, especially in the United States, are painfully unaware of the acts of discrimination, harassment, and violence against Jews and their homes, schools, cemeteries and synagogues throughout Europe and Canada. This is not surprising since much of the news media writes little about it, and when they do, it is often found in the back of the paper. Many Christians are also shockingly unaware of the anti-Semitism that is happening with even more regularity on many college campuses throughout the United States, Canada, and Europe. The Anti-Defamation League has verified countless incidents of anti-Semitism against Israel and harassment of Jewish students even at many “normal” U.S. colleges, such as the University of California, Columbia University, University of Oregon, University of Denver, University of Colorado-Boulder, San Francisco State University, and Rutgers in N.J., to name a few. It is as if a “politically correct madness” seems to have taken over most North American and European universities, filling campus life with a steady stream of anti-Israel conferences, demonstrations, petitions, debates, and articles.

Why is this gaining such momentum with the young intellectuals of our day?

“As left-wing anti-Semitism rages on French [European and American] campuses under the pretext of anti-Zionism, it turns the Palestinian into an emblematic figure. He replaces the proletarian from the recent past as a symbol of all the oppressed on the planet, [the] spearhead of the struggle against imperialism, capitalism, globalization, and so on.” (Andre Glucksmann is the author of “West Against West,” published in Paris by Plon.)

It doesn’t seem to matter that much of this

symbolism is based upon distorted facts, half-truths, and the misuse of language, all used by the media to sell more papers, because very few people are providing any ALTERNATIVE voice on these issues. *When Israel does speak out, it is primarily dismissed by the world as defensive and self-serving*, so we who understand God’s heart for Israel and the Jewish people must speak out on their behalf. We can no longer be silent . . . we can no longer be indifferent in the face of such political and cultural anti-Semitism. Moral muteness—SILENCE—in a time of war IS a moral stance! It may be a stance born of fear, or a stance born of indifference, or a stance born of cynicism, but whatever its psychological, spiritual, or intellectual origins, to be silent when one should speak . . . to withhold moral clarity in the midst of confusion . . . to withhold truth in the midst of deception . . . is to look at evil and refuse to stop it.

In the following chapters, we have included topics that are both relevant and often misunderstood, due to either a lack of knowledge or accurate facts. As believers living in a post-Christian world, it is extremely important that we are able to engage in intelligent conversations with non-believers about our solidarity with Israel and the Jewish people, and present them with an alternative view in language to which they can relate. We need to do the same with many people inside the Church as well. So often, people do not know the real facts and when we are able to calmly present accurate statistics and information to them that support our position, they usually will listen and their viewpoints can change. *If we can discredit just one false belief that they have about Israel with the truth, it then casts doubt upon all of their other false beliefs about Israel, and we begin to change the world around us . . . one person at a time.*

TALKING TO
OTHERS:
BECOMING
ARTICULATE
AMBASSADORS

The Error of Replacement Theology

by Clarence Wagner Jr.

Perhaps you have heard of the term Replacement Theology. However, if you look it up in a dictionary of Church history, you will not find it listed as a systematic study. Rather, it is a doctrinal teaching that originated in the early Church. It became the fertile soil from which Christian anti-Semitism grew and has infected the Church for nearly 1,900 years.

What is Replacement Theology?

Replacement Theology was introduced to the Church shortly after Gentile leadership took over from Jewish leadership. What are its premises?

Israel (the Jewish people and the land) has been replaced by the Christian Church in the purposes of God, or, more precisely, the Church is the historic continuation of Israel to the exclusion of the former.

The Jewish people are now no longer a “chosen people.” In fact, they are no different from any other group, such as the English, Spanish, or Africans.

Apart from repentance, the new birth, and incorporation into the Church, the Jewish people have no future, no hope, and no calling in the plan of God. The same is true for every other nation and group.

Since Pentecost of Acts 2, the term “Israel,” as found in the Bible, now refers to the Church.

The promises, covenants and blessings ascribed to Israel in the Bible have been taken away from the Jews and given to the Church, which has superseded them. However, the Jews are subject to the curses found in the Bible, as a result of their rejection of Christ.

How do Replacement Theologians argue their case?

Error: To be a son of Abraham is to have faith in Jesus Christ. For them, Galatians 3:29 shows

that sonship to Abraham is seen only in spiritual, not national terms: “*And if you be Christ’s, then you are Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to the promise.*”

Rebuttal: *While this is a wonderful inclusionary promise for Gentiles, this verse does not exclude the Jewish people from their original covenant, promise and blessing as the natural seed of Abraham. This verse simply joins us Gentile Christians to what God had already started with Israel.*

Error: The promise of the land of Canaan to Abraham was only a “starter.” The real Promised Land is the whole world. They use Romans 4:13 to claim it will be the Church that inherits the world, not Israel. “*For the promise that he should be the heir of the world was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.*”

Rebuttal: *Where does this verse exclude Abraham and His natural progeny, the Jews? It simply says that through the law, they would not inherit the world, but this would be acquired through faith. This is also true of the Church.*

Error: The nation of Israel was only the seed of the future Church, which would arise and incorporate people of all nations (Mal. 1:11): “*For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, My Name shall be great among the nations, and in every place, incense shall be offered to My Name, and a pure offering for My Name shall be great among the nations, says the Lord of Hosts.*”

Rebuttal: *This is great, and shows that the Jewish people and Israel fulfilled one of their callings to be “a light to the nations,” so that God’s Word has gone around the world. It does not suggest God’s dealing with Israel was negated because His Name spread around the world.*

Error: Jesus taught that the Jews would lose their spiritual privileges, and be replaced by another people (Matt. 21:43): “Therefore I am saying to you, ‘The kingdom of God will be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits of it.’”

Rebuttal: In this passage, Jesus was talking about the priests and Pharisees, who failed as leaders of the people. This passage is not talking about the Jewish people or nation of Israel.

Error: A true Jew is anyone born of the Spirit, whether he is racially Gentile or Jewish (Rom. 2:28-29): “For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh; But he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.”

Rebuttal: This argument does not support the notion that the Church replaced Israel. Rather, it simply reinforces what had been said throughout the Hebrew Scriptures [the Old Testament], and it certainly clarifies the spiritual qualifications for Jews or anyone who professes to be a follower of the God of Israel . . .

Error: All the promises made to Israel in the Old Testament, unless they were historically fulfilled before the coming of Jesus Christ, are now the property of the Christian Church. These promises should not be interpreted literally or carnally, but spiritually and symbolically, so that references to Israel, Jerusalem, Zion and the Temple, when they are prophetic, really refer to the Church (II Cor. 1:20). “For all the promises of God in Him (Jesus) are Yea, and in Him, Amen, unto the glory of God by us.” Therefore, they teach that the New Testament needs to be taught figuratively, not literally.

Rebuttal: Later, in this Teaching Letter, we will look at the fact that the New Testament references to Israel clearly pertain to Israel, not the Church. Therefore, no promise to Israel and the Jewish people in the Bible is figurative, nor can they be relegated to the Church alone. The promises and covenants are literal, many of them are everlasting, and we Christians can participate in them as part of our rebirth, not in that we took them over to the exclu-

sion of Israel. The New Testament speaks of the Church’s relationship to Israel and her covenants as being “grafted in” (Rom. 11:17), “brought near” (Eph. 2:13), “Abraham’s offspring (by faith)” (Rom. 4:16), and “partakers” (Rom. 15:27), NOT as usurpers of the covenant and a replacer of physical Israel. We Gentile Christians joined into what God had been doing in Israel, and God did not break His covenant promises with Israel (Rom. 11:29) . . .

Is the New Testament anti-Semitic? Was it intended that the Church treat the Jewish people with contempt?

ABSOLUTELY NOT! While the New Testament has been used by Gentile anti-Semites, even within the Church, the writers of the New Testament were Jewish, and therefore their arguments, even critical ones, were from the vantage point of being an intra-communal debate, not inter-communal accusation. Even where the criticism is harsh, it is directed towards a particular group or sect of Jews because of their practices, which needed correcting. For example, even though Yeshua spoke harshly to the Pharisees, He nevertheless said of them, “The teachers of the law and the Pharisees sit in Moses’ seat. So you must obey them and do everything they tell you. But do not do what they do, for they do not practice what they preach” (Matt. 23:2-3). He was distressed that they were “missing the mark” in their self-righteousness, which is something all of us need to be careful of doing.

The clear teaching of the New Testament is that the Church was and is to love and honor the Jewish people. In Ephesians 2:11-18, we are told that “by the blood of Messiah,” we Gentiles are “made near” to the commonwealth of Israel, the covenants, promises and hopes given to Israel. In Romans 11:11-12, 25, we are told that “blindness in part” has come to the Jews so that the message would be forced out into the nations. Nevertheless, we are told that a time would come when “all Israel would be saved” (v. 26), because the gifts and callings of God towards Israel and the Jewish people were given without repentance (v. 29). God’s relationship with Israel and the Jewish people is everlasting.

TALKING TO
OTHERS:
BECOMING
ARTICULATE
AMBASSADORS

We Gentile Christians are told that the Jews are “*beloved for the sake of the Patriarchs*” (Rom. 11:28). They are a chosen people who fulfilled their calling and brought the Gospel to the world. They were chosen to:

1. Be obedient to God’s Word and demonstrate it to the world as “a light to the nations.”
2. Hear God’s Word and record it: the Bible.
3. Be the human channel for the Messiah.

The Jewish people have fulfilled their role. The promise to the world through Abraham was that, “*in you will all the nations on the earth be blessed*” (Gen. 12:3). They were to be a light unto the nations and, while they made mistakes as we all do, they did demonstrate the power of God on earth, they did hear God’s Word and record it so that we have the Bible, and they were the human channel for the Messiah, who was born, ministered, died, rose from the dead, ascended to heaven and will return to Jerusalem, Israel, in a day yet to come.

God made an everlasting covenant between the land of Israel and the Jewish people that must be fulfilled and completed or His Word, the Bible, will be proven a lie, which it is not. God will never forget or annul His ancient people. If God will not fulfil His promises to Israel, what guarantee do we have that He will fulfill His promises to the Church? (See Jeremiah 31:35-37).

Are Jews, Jews, and is Israel, Israel in the New Testament? Do they still have a covenant with God?

ABSOLUTELY. The Bible is clear on this.

1. The Jews are Israelites, not Gentiles (Rom. 9:4).
2. To Israel still belongs the sonship, the glory, the covenants, the giving of the law, the worship and the promises (Rom. 9:4).
3. The gifts and calling of God for Israel are irrevocable (Rom. 11:29).
4. There are 77 references to Israel in the NT and none of them refer to the Church. Try replacing the words, “the Church,” where Israel is mentioned and the passage is rendered unreadable and silly, e.g., Rom. 10:1, “Brethren, my heart’s

desire and prayer to God for Israel is that they might be saved.” If you put “the Church” where Israel is mentioned, then it is redundant. *The Church is the body of saved believers, so how could Paul’s prayer be for the Church to be saved?*

5. Psalm 105 has a seven-fold affirmation of God’s promises of Canaan to Abraham. This is an everlasting promise, as was Genesis 12:1-3.

6. Jeremiah 31:35-37 speaks of the everlasting nature of God’s promises to and for Israel, the Jewish people, which is as sure as the sun that shines by day and the moon and stars that glow in the night.

7. The end-time prophecies, which speak of the return of the House of Jacob to their land (Israel) and its restoration, have overwhelmingly been fulfilled in Israel and the Jewish people in the past 120 years. (See, Isa. 11:11-12; Eze. 37:1-14; Eze. 36; Eze. 35:1, Isa. 43:5,6; Jer. 16:14-16; Isa. 60:9-11; Isa. 49:22-23, etc.).

8. The Gospel and Yeshua came “*to the Jews first, then the Greek*” (Rom. 2:9,10; Matt 10:5-7; 15:24). There is a distinction in roles between the two. Galatians 3:28 says: “*There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus.*” This is speaking of everyone’s standing before God as equals, because we are all sinners saved by God’s grace and the atoning work on the Cross. Nevertheless, our roles here on earth are definitely distinct; e.g., men and women, mothers and fathers, husbands and wives, etc. all have distinct roles to play. Likewise, Jews and Gentiles have distinct roles to play.

What is the role of the Church?

1. “*On this rock I will build My Church, and the gates of Hell will not overcome it*” (Matt. 16:18). The Church is built on the testimony and understanding of Peter, who is Jewish. Ephesians 2:11-14 indicates that Israel and the Jews (we) were chosen, but Gentiles (you) were also included.

2. The Church is related to Israel and partakes of the covenants, promises, and hopes, but we have not been called to usurp them. Our relationship is as “*grafted in*” (Rom. 11:17); “*brought*

near” (Eph 2:13); “*Abraham’s offspring*” (by faith) (Rom. 4:16); “*heirs*” to Abraham’s promise as adopted sons (Gal. 3:29) and “*partakers*” (Rom 15:27).

3. To the world, the Church is called to preach the Gospel to all nations and make disciples (Matt. 28:19-20); to love the Lord our God with all our heart, soul, mind and strength; and to love our neighbor as ourselves (Mk. 12:30-31).

4. To the Jewish people, we are called to show God’s love “*for the sake of the Patriarchs*” (Rom. 11:28), for without them we would not have had God’s Word or our Saviour who was a Jew from Israel. We are to show God’s mercy (Rom. 11:31). We are to give our material gifts to help them (Rom. 15:27). We are to pray for them and for Israel (Ps. 122:6). We are to be watchmen on the walls to protect them (Isa. 62:6, 7). We are to help with the aliyah (immigration) to Israel and the building up of Zion (Isa. 60:9-11; Jer. 16:14-15; Isa. 49:22-23).

5. According to Romans 11, we are two distinct groups, both grafted into the same tree, which are the covenants and promises given to Israel; grounded in the same root . . . We do not hold up the tree, but the tree us, and we are forbidden from boasting against or being arrogant to God’s covenant people the Jews (Rom. 11:17-18).

What happens when the Church *replaces* Israel?

1. The Church becomes arrogant and self-centered.

2. It boasts against the Jews and Israel.

3. It devalues the role of Israel or has no role for Israel at all.

4. These attitudes result in anti-Semitism in word and deed.

5. Without a place for Israel and the Jewish people today, you cannot explain the Bible prophecies, especially the very specific ones being fulfilled in Israel today.

6. Many New Testament passages do not make sense when the Jewish people are replaced by the Church.

7. You can lose the significance of the He-

brew Scriptures, the Old Testament, for today. Many Christians boast of being a New Testament (NT) Christian or a NT Church as in the Book of Acts. However, the Bible of the early Church was not the New Testament, which did not get codified until the 4th century, but rather the Hebrew Scriptures.

8. You can lose the Hebraic/Judaic contextualization of the New Testament, which teaches us more about Yeshua and how to become better disciples.

9. The Church loses out on the opportunity to participate in God’s plan and prophecy for the Church, Israel and the world today.

What happens when the Church *relates* to Israel?

1. The Church takes its proper role in God’s redemptive plan for the world, appreciating God’s ongoing covenant relationship and love for Israel and the Jewish people.

2. We can see the consistency of God’s redemptive plan from Genesis to Revelation as an ongoing complementary process, not as disconnected snapshots.

3. We show love and honor for God’s covenant people, not contempt.

4. We value the Old and New Testaments as equally inspired and significant for the Church today.

5. Bible prophecy makes sense for today and offers opportunities for involvement in God’s plan for Israel.

6. We become better disciples of Yeshua as we are able to appreciate the Hebraic/Judaic roots that fill in the definitions, concepts, words and events in the New Testament that are otherwise obscured. Why? Many were not explained by the Jewish writers of the New Testament, because they did not feel the need to fill in all the details that were already explained in the Old Testament.

Had the Church understood this very clear message from the beginning, then the sad legacy of anti-Semitic hatred from the Church may have been avoided. The error of Replacement Theology is like a cancer in the Church that has not

only caused it to violate God's Word concerning the Jewish people and Israel, but it made us into instruments of hate, not love in God's Name. Yet, it is not too late to change our ways and rightly relate to the Jewish people and Israel today. Through [many of the books and resources listed at the end of this chapter, you can read, study and learn more. Through the Jerusalem Fund** you can] give to demonstrate

God's exhortation to us to bless His Covenant People, whom He still loves. Not only do we need to learn and do for ourselves, but we need to teach others so as to counteract the historical error that has been fostered in the Church for nearly 2,000 years.

Thank God, He is a God of mercy, redemption and second chances.

Q&A

The Error of Replacement Theology

1. When was Replacement Theology first introduced into the Church?
2. Which premise for Replacement Theology surprises you the most?
 - a. In your opinion, which of these would be the easiest (if uninformed) to agree with?
3. Have you ever been present when someone argued their case for Replacement Theology? Note the author's rebuttals to these arguments and come up with your own rebuttal to one of these, that you might be prepared "in season and out of season" to answer a question that may come your way about your stance on Israel.
4. Name three reasons (from the text) that validate the truth that the New Testament is NOT anti-Semitic. Give Scriptural evidences for this.
5. Comment on this thought: If God will not fulfill His promises to Israel, what guarantee do we have that He will fulfill His promises to the Church? (See Jeremiah 31:35-37)
6. Discuss the literalness of meaning for the terms "Jew" and "Israel" in the Bible. Choose two passages that prove that replacing these terms with "The Church" does not suffice.
7. What is the Church's role in relation to Israel and the Jewish people?
 - a. Name three responsibilities that we have (biblically) to the people of Israel.
 - b. Contrast the effects of the Church *replacing* or *relating* to Israel.
 - c. What are some natural consequences to both of these choices (to replace or to relate)?

References

Source of article: www.ldolphin.org/replacement

- 1 Gerhard Falk, *The Jew in Christian Theology*, (MacFarland: Jefferson, NC, 1992).
- 2 Leopold Lucas, *The Conflict Between Christianity and Judaism*, (Aris & Phillips, Warminster, UK: 1993).
- 3 The New International Study Bible, (The Zondervan Corporation: Grand Rapids, MI, 1985).
- 4 The New Scofield Reference Bible, Authorized King James Version, (Oxford University Press: New York, NY, 1967).
- 5 Keith Parker, *Is the Church the "New Israel?"* (Prayer for Israel: Golant, UK).
- 6 James Parkes, *The Conflict of the Church and the Synagogue*, (Athenaeum, New York, 1974).
- 7 David Rausch, *The Legacy of Hatred*, (Moody Press: Chicago, IL, 1984).
- 8 Marcel Simon, *Verus Israel*, (Oxford University Press: New York, NY, 1986).
- 9 Clarence H. Wagner, Jr., *Lessons from the Land of the Bible*, (Bridges for Peace: Jerusalem, Israel, 1998).
- 10 Eds. C. Roth and G. Wigoder, *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, (Keter Publishing House, Ltd.: Jerusalem, Israel, 1972).
- 11 A. Lukyn Williams, *Adversus Judaeos*, (Cambridge University Press: Cambridge, 1935).
- 12 Robert Louis Wilken, *John Chrysostom and the Jews*, (University of California Press: Berkeley, 1983)

TALKING TO
OTHERS:
BECOMING
ARTICULATE
AMBASSADORS

WATCHMEN
on the WALL

Media Myths and Misconceptions

Most “Media Myths” fall into one of two categories: those that speak about the very character of Israel, and those that focus on the actions of Israel, specifically with the Palestinians. On the following pages, we have assembled some of the most common misconceptions in both groups. Lastly, we have also included a dangerous yet widely accepted misconception about Allah, the god of Islam; so that our intercessors can speak truth where our spiritual enemy is speaking lies.

Misconceptions on the Character of Israel

MISCONCEPTION #1: Zionism is a racist ideology

Response:

Zionism is the Jewish national movement of rebirth and renewal in the land of Israel—the historical birthplace of the Jewish people. The yearning to return to Zion, the biblical term for both the Land of Israel and Jerusalem, has been the cornerstone of Jewish religious life since the Jewish exile from the land two thousand years ago, and is embedded in Jewish prayer, ritual, literature and culture. *Rooted in the liberal principles of freedom, democracy, equality, and social justice, Zionism is fundamentally opposed to racism. Israel is a color-blind society, comprised of Jews and non-Jews from at least 100 different countries from diverse ethnic, religious and cultural backgrounds.*

Israel’s Law of Return, which some critics of Israel accuse of being “racist,” is for Jews, a potent testimonial to the safe and free haven they will always have in the State of Israel after centuries of persecution and isolation. Israel’s uniqueness as a country which grants automatic citizenship to Jews (as well as their non-Jewish immediate family members) who seek to settle there is in no way racist. Individuals ineligible for automatic citizen-

ship under the Law of Return are eligible for Israeli citizenship under regular procedures equivalent to such requirements in other countries.

The false equation of “Zionism equals racism” has its origins in the passage of the Arab and Soviet-sponsored United Nations resolution of November 10, 1947 which declared Zionism a “form of racism and racial discrimination.” *The highly politicized resolution was aimed at denying Israel its political legitimacy by attacking its moral basis for existence. The resolution, which U.N. Secretary General Kofi Annan*

described as a “low point” in the history of the U.N., was finally repealed on December 16, 1991. Unfortunately, there have been numerous efforts by Arab representatives at international conferences to reintroduce this heinous equation, most recently at the 2001 United Nations Conference Against Racism in Durban, South Africa.

Source: Anti-Defamation League;
www.israelaustin.com/israelnow/inaccuraciesaboutisrael6.asp

MISCONCEPTION #2: As a self-described “Jewish State,” Israel is by nature an undemocratic and discriminatory country

Response:

People feel uncomfortable referring to Israel as a Jewish State because it suggests a Theocracy—i.e., a government run by priests or men claiming to know the will of God. Israel is NOT a Theocracy. It is governed by laws drafted by a democratically-elected parliament. It is influ-

TALKING TO
OTHERS:
BECOMING
ARTICULATE
AMBASSADORS



enced by Jewish values and adheres to many Jewish religious customs like Shabbat and holidays, but this is no different than the United States and many other “Christian” nations that are shaped by Judeo-Christian values and celebrate Christmas and Easter as national holidays.

Democracy, not religion, is the cornerstone of the State of Israel. As exemplified by its Declaration of Independence, *Israel guarantees that its government will be “for the benefit of all its inhabitants; it will be based on freedom, justice, peace as envisaged by the Prophets of Israel; it will ensure complete equality of social and political rights to all its inhabitants*

TO SUGGEST THAT
ZIONISM, THE
NATIONALIST
MOVEMENT OF THE
JEWISH PEOPLE, IS
THE ONLY FORM OF
NATIONALISM THAT
IS ILLEGITIMATE IS
PURE BIGOTRY.

*irrespective of religion, race or sex; it will guarantee freedom of religion, conscience, language, education and culture; it will safeguard the Holy Places of all religions; and it will be faithful to the principles of the Charter of the United Nations.”*¹ When its Declaration of Independence was being written, much debate

surrounded the issue as to whether they would even mention the name of God in this foundational legal document of their nation’s birth; the religious Jews felt it was essential, *while the non-religious Jews felt it would infringe upon the FREEDOM OF RELIGION that Israel was to model in a sea of religious intolerance.* The result is that God is NOT mentioned by name in Israel’s Declaration of Independence, and is only indirectly referred to as “The Rock of Israel.”

Israel has no state religion and ALL faiths enjoy freedom of worship. Unfortunately, Israel is attacked for its Jewish character, yet the twenty-one Arab States—that have Islam as their official religion and do not allow religious freedom—are regarded as legitimate. It is not unusual that one community should be a majority within a nation and seek to maintain that status; this is true for almost every nation. Moreover, societies usually reflect the cultural identity of the majority. “*India and Pakistan were established at the same time as*

*Israel through a violent partition, but no one believes that these nations are illegitimate because one is predominantly Hindu and the other has a Muslim majority, or that these nations shouldn’t be influenced by those communities (e.g., that cows in India should not be treated as sacred.)”*²

Basically, the Jewish people are a nation with a shared origin, religion, culture, language, and history . . . like almost all of the other nations of the world; such as Australia, Germany, Norway, and so on. “**And why shouldn’t the Jewish people have a state? No one suggests that the Arabs are not entitled to a nation (and they have not one, but 22**)** of their own . . . or that Catholics are not entitled to a state (Vatican City) headed by a theocrat (the Pope). **To suggest that Zionism, the nationalist movement of the Jewish people, is the only form of nationalism that is illegitimate is pure bigotry.**”³

1 www.israelaustin.com/israelnow/inaccuraciesaboutisrael6.asp

2 Myths & Facts Online: A Guide to the Arab-Israeli conflict by Mitchell G. Bard [www.JewishVirtualLibrary.org]

3 Myths & Facts Online: A Guide to the Arab-Israeli conflict by Mitchell G. Bard [www.JewishVirtualLibrary.org]

** As of 2003 there were 22 nations per The League of Arab States website at www.nationsonline.org

Misconceptions: Actions of Israel Regarding Palestinians

**THOSE “PALESTINIAN REFUGEES:”
Who are they? what is the real story?
What are the facts?**

You have heard about those “Palestinian refugees,” who claim “right of return” to Israel. Of course, virtually none of them ever lived in Israel—they are the children and mostly grandchildren of those who fled in 1948. The total number of those who fled in 1948 is estimated to have been about 650,000. Now the number who wish to return has swollen to almost five million!

How did this exodus come about? In 1948, on the day of the proclamation of the State of Israel, five Arab armies invaded the new country from all sides. In frightful radio broadcasts, they urged the Arabs living there to leave, so that the invading armies could operate without interference. They could return after the expected quick victory in that “holy war,” get their property back—

and that of the Jews. Things turned out differently. Miraculously, the invading armies were defeated. Those who had left became refugees—people without a country. *Those who stayed, and their children, are full-fledged citizens of the State of Israel.*

These so-called “Palestinian refugees” have not been allowed to settle in the “indivisible Arab nation.” They have been supported in camps since 1948. [As of 2005] close to \$1.8 billion has been spent on their maintenance. No end is in sight. Who pays for that? You guessed it: Through UNWRA Relief, the United States contributes more than 60% of the total cost. The Arab countries—among them some of the richest in the world, who fritter away their enormous fortunes on luxuries—are satisfied to leave their Arab brothers in those miserable camps. They have never contributed a penny to their maintenance.

There is another side of the “refugee” story. [Little is heard of the 850,000** Jewish refugees] from Arab countries, who fled those countries to settle in the newly formed Jewish State of Israel. Every one of these refugees was immediately accepted, resettled, taken care of, and given full citizenship by the fledgling, impoverished, and embattled Jewish State. There never has been, and there certainly is not now, a Jewish “refugee” camp in Israel or anywhere else.

The Arab “refugees” who fled Israel left little wealth and little history, since most of them had not come to “Palestine” until Jewish settlers opened economic opportunities in what had been a desolate country for centuries. But the Jews of Arab lands have a history going back thousands of years. When forced to flee, they left behind land, wealth, and a long history. They arrived in Israel, quite literally “with only the shirts on their backs.” [As of 2005, they made up] almost 60% of the vibrant and productive population of Israel. What have the Arabs, the richest people in the world, done with their “refugees” in more than 50 years? They have kept them in misery, on the dole of the world, and have taught their hopeless youth the “skills” of suicide missions and of slaughtering defenseless and unarmed men, women, and children.

If the Arab nations truly decided to make peace with Israel and to put an end to the centu-

ry-long strife, they could easily accomplish it by accepting the “Palestinian refugees” in their countries and, just as Israel did with Jewish refugees from Arab countries, integrating them into their societies and making useful citizens of them . . .

Population transfers are common, especially in the wake of wars. They have been practiced throughout history. In 1923, Greece and Turkey agreed to the resettlement of 2 million Greeks and 800,000 Turks; in 1945, the resettlement of 3 million Germans from Poland and Czechoslovakia was arranged. Following the collapse of its North African Empire, France accepted close to 1.5 million people. More than 12 million (!) Muslims and Hindus were exchanged between India and Pakistan. Israel has recognized this historical necessity. The “Arab Nation,” with its enormous wealth and vast, under-populated lands, has stubbornly refused to face facts.

It is clear that the “Palestinian refugee problem” is a red herring, kept alive by the Arab nations for their political purposes, and with cynical disregard for the great number of impoverished people who live in these camps. It is being kept alive and is used as a “non-negotiable” bargaining chip, for the purpose of destroying the State of Israel—a feat that the Arabs have attempted several times by military means, but which has always ended in disastrous failure. Apart from the unsolvable social problems it would create, the introduction of, say, even one-half of the 5 million who claim to be “refugees” would, with one stroke, dramatically alter the demographic makeup of the country and would inevitably destroy the Jewish State. That is of course the whole idea behind the demand for the “return of the refugees.” **If the Arab nations were willing to solve the “refugee problem,” the legitimacy of Israel could no longer be questioned.**

TALKING TO
OTHERS:
BECOMING
ARTICULATE
AMBASSADORS

**YOU HAVE HEARD
ABOUT THOSE “PALESTINIAN REFUGEES,”
WHO CLAIM “RIGHT
OF RETURN: TO ISRAEL.
OF COURSE, VIRTUALLY
NONE OF THEM EVER
LIVED IN ISRAEL—THEY
ARE THE CHILDREN
AND MOSTLY GRAND-
CHILDREN OF THOSE
WHO FLED IN 1948.**

WATCHMEN on the WALL

But that is not acceptable to the Arabs. They are firmly committed not to allow Israel or any “non-believers” to be in control of any part of the Middle East. It is that, and that alone, which is the real cause of the “Palestinian refugee problem.”

Please refer to page 87 for a map that clarifies this issue.

FLAME: Facts and Logic About the Middle East.
www.factsandlogic.org/ad_03b.html

**Website: en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jewish_exodus_from_Arab_lands

Additional website of interest: www.jimena.org (The Forgotten Middle East Refugees).

Also: *Case Studies on Human Right and Fundamental Freedoms: A World Survey Volume Five*, William A. Veenhoven, Editor-in-chief
books.google.com/books?id=AN6dSGr3kWC&pg=PA69&lpg=PA69&dq=The+Case+of+the+Jews+from+Arab+Country:+a+neglected+issue&source=web&ots=NnLBDxQiS&sig=yRj2zQJDJmrtchGIZtGQEjiYq_o&hl=en&sa=X&oi=book_result&resnum=1&ct=resul#PPA71,M1

MISCONCEPTION #3: Israeli treatment of the Palestinians today is comparable to the treatment of Nazis toward the Jews, and policies of “ethnic cleansing” or “genocide”

In a speech to visiting delegates of Europe on Dec. 12, 2004 by Arnold Roth—and reported in Unity Coalition for Israel on December 14, 2004—it was stated that “a German survey of German-born Germans found

that more than half think there is no difference between Israel’s current treatment of the Palestinian Arabs and what the Nazis did to the Jews. 68 percent of Germans believe that Israel is waging a ‘war of extermination’ against the Palestinians.”

Response:

Absolutely no comparison can be made between the complex Israeli-Palestinian conflict and the atrocities committed by the Nazis against the Jews. The Nazis’ “final solution” to the “Jewish problem” was the deliberate and systematic extermination of European Jewry. Hitler’s final solution led to the calculated, pre-meditated murder of six million Jews and the destruction of many thriving Jewish communities across Europe.

Israeli policies toward the Palestinians are dictated solely by its need to defend its population and combat threats to Israel’s security, while promoting a negotiated resolution of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict. Nor can Israeli actions or policies be characterized as acts of ethnic cleansing or genocide. Nothing of the sort is occurring, or has occurred.

At the outbreak of violence in September 2000, 99% of the Palestinian population was living under the jurisdiction of the Palestinian Authority, and not under Israeli administration. While there have been tragic casualties through this conflict and instances when Israel has felt compelled to impose harsh measures in the West Bank and Gaza Strip, there is no Israeli ideology, policy or plan to persecute, exterminate or expel the Palestinian population. Labeling Israeli treatment of the Palestinians as akin to the Holocaust, “ethnic cleansing” or “genocide” is an attempt to conjure up an emotional reaction through inflammatory rhetoric.

Those that make the comparison between the Jewish state to the Nazis and Hitler, who perpetrated the greatest and largest act of anti-Semitism in world history, have not chosen this comparison innocently or dispassionately. It is a charge that is purposefully directed at Jews in an effort to associate the victims of the Nazis’ crimes with the Nazi perpetrators, and serves to diminish the significance and uniqueness of the Holocaust. To make such a comparison is such an act of blatant hostility toward Jews and Jewish history that it clearly bespeaks of a deeper hatred.

Source: www.israelaustin.com/israelnow/inaccuraciesaboutisrael6.asp

MISCONCEPTION #4: Israel’s treatment of Palestinians is similar to the treatment of blacks in apartheid South Africa

Response:

Even before the State of Israel was established, Jewish leaders consciously sought to avoid the situation that prevailed in South Africa. As David Ben-Gurion told Palestinian nationalist Musa Alami in 1934:

THE TOTAL NUMBER OF THOSE WHO FLED IN 1948 IS ESTIMATED TO HAVE BEEN ABOUT 650,000. THE NUMBER WHO WISH TO RETURN HAS SWOLLEN TO ALMOST FIVE MILLION!

We do not want to create a situation like that which exists in South Africa, where the whites are the owners and rulers, and the blacks are the workers. If we do not do all kinds of work, easy and hard, skilled and unskilled, if we become merely landlords, then this will not be our homeland.

Today, within Israel, Jews are a majority but the Arab minorities are full citizens with voting rights and representation in the government. Under apartheid, black South Africans could not vote and were not citizens of the country in which they formed the overwhelming majority of the population.

The situation of Palestinians in the territories—won by Israel in a defensive war forced upon it by its neighbors—is different. The security requirements of the nation, and a violent insurrection in the territories, forced Israel to impose restrictions on Arab residents of the West Bank and Gaza Strip that were not necessary inside Israel’s pre-1967 borders. The Palestinians in the territories typically dispute Israel’s right to exist, whereas blacks did not seek the destruction of South Africa, only the apartheid regime.

If Israel were to give Palestinians full citizenship, it would mean the territories had been annexed. [Webster’s Dictionary: *Annex—to take possession of a territory and incorporate it.*] No Israel government has been prepared to take that step. Instead, through negotiation, Israel agreed to give the Palestinians increasing authority over their own affairs. It is likely that a final settlement will allow most Palestinians to become citizens of their own state.

Meanwhile, Palestinians from the territories are allowed to work in Israel and receive similar pay and benefits to their Jewish counterparts. They are allowed to attend schools and universities. None of this was true for South African Blacks.

Source: *Myths and Facts: A Guide to the Arab-Israeli Conflict* by Mitchell G. Bard, American-Israeli Cooperative Enterprise (AICE), pages 238 & 239.

MISCONCEPTION #5: Israel discriminates against its Arab citizens

Response:

Israel is one of the most open societies in the world. [Out of a population of 7,282,000, Jews make up 75.5%, Muslims 16.2%, Christians 2.8%, Druze 1.6%, and unaffiliated citizens 3.9%. (en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Population_groups_in_Israel) As of May 2008, the percentage of Israeli residents who are Arab is 19.8%], about the same as it was when the country was established in 1948. (www.palestinefacts.org/pf_basics.php,2002)

“Arabs in Israel have equal voting rights; in

fact, it is one of the few places in the Middle East where Arab women may vote.

[In 2001,] Arabs held 10 seats in the 120-seat Knesset. Israeli Arabs have also held various government posts, including one who served as Israel’s Consul-General in Atlanta. Ariel Sharon’s cabinet includes the first Arab minister, Salah Tarif, a Druze who serves as a minister without portfolio. Arabic, like Hebrew, is an official language in Israel. More than 300,000 Arab children attended Israeli schools. At the time of Israel’s founding, there was one Arab high school in the country. Today there are hundreds of Arab schools.

The sole legal distinction between Jewish and Arab citizens of Israel is that the latter are not required to serve in the Israeli Army. This is to spare Arab citizens the need to take up arms against their brethren. Nevertheless, Bedouins have served in paratroop units, and other Arabs have volunteered for military duty. Compulsory military service is applied to the Druze and Circassian communities at their own request.

TALKING TO OTHERS:
BECOMING ARTICULATE AMBASSADORS

A GERMAN SURVEY OF GERMAN-BORN GERMANS FOUND THAT MORE THAN HALF THINK THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE BETWEEN ISRAEL’S CURRENT TREATMENT OF THE PALESTINIAN ARABS AND WHAT THE NAZIS DID TO THE JEWS. 68% OF GERMANS BELIEVE THAT ISRAEL IS WAGING A ‘WAR OF EXTERMINATION’ AGAINST THE PALESTINIANS.

WATCHMEN on the WALL

“WE DO NOT WANT TO
CREATE A SITUATION
LIKE THAT WHICH
EXISTS IN SOUTH
AFRICA, WHERE THE
WHITES ARE THE OWN-
ERS AND RULERS, AND
THE BLACKS ARE THE
WORKERS. IF WE DO
NOT DO ALL KINDS OF
WORK, EASY AND
HARD, SKILLED AND
UNSKILLED, IF WE
BECOME MERELY
LANDLORDS, THEN
THIS WILL NOT BE OUR
HOMELAND.”

*David Ben-Gurion; 1934 statement to
Palestinian nationalist Musa Alami*

Some economic and social gaps between Israeli Jews and Arabs result from the latter not serving in the military. Veterans qualify for many benefits not available to non-veterans. Moreover, the army aids in the socialization process.

On the other hand, Arabs do have an advantage in obtaining some jobs during the years

Israelis are in the military. In addition, industries like construction and trucking have come to be dominated by Israeli Arabs.

. . . The United States has been independent for [over 230] years and still has not integrated all of its diverse communities. Even today, nearly 40 years after civil rights legislation was adopted, discrimination has not been eradicated. It should not be surprising that Israel has not solved all of its social problems in only [60] years.”

*Source: Myths and Facts: A
Guide to the Arab-Israeli
Conflict by Mitchell G. Bard,
American-Israeli Cooperative
Enterprise (AICE), pages 230
and 231*

How does Israel’s Human Rights record compare with that of the Arab world?

“Our government and the people of the United States are fortunately more concerned about human rights than most anybody else. Of late, much of this concern has been focused on the Middle East, where indeed massive human rights violations are every day occurrences. Remarkably, however, virtually all of that concern seems to be directed towards Israel, and hardly any of it to the Arab states in conflict with Israel. In recent years, for instance, nearly 10% of all resolutions passed by the United Nations Commission on Human

Rights have targeted Israel; there was not a single resolution regarding any human rights violations by any of the 22 Arab states. It seems quite out of balance. Is Israel’s human rights record really that bad? Is that of the Arabs really that good?”

What are the facts?

“*The Western world compares Israel to the Western democracies and applies to Israel Western standards of behavior, especially in the area of human rights. Israel is, of course, a democracy, in which the liberties that we take for granted are equally available to all citizens—Jews and Arabs alike.* Thus, Israel measures itself and expects others to measure it by such standards. Among the Arab countries, not a single one adheres to even minimal standards of human rights, and the Western world does not expect it from them. While to us in the United States, the behavior and the human rights performance of other countries is mostly a matter of abstraction, it is a daily reality for Israel. It expects to and is expected to adhere to high principles. But the enemies surrounding it, virtually all of them (with the possible exception of Egypt) having Israel’s destruction close to the top of their agendas, do not play “by the rules.”

For instance, Israel is bitterly denounced and condemned for having deported a handful of Palestinians, who were convicted of crimes against public order and virtually all of whom had previously been imprisoned for violent crimes against the state. Compare that with the routine expulsion of people from the Arab nations, of which hardly anybody takes any notice. The Palestinians, who are residents of most countries of the Middle East, are particularly vulnerable to expulsion, for the most insignificant offenses, or simply because their presence is not deemed to be in the best interest of the host country. The small country of Kuwait, for instance, deported 27,000 (!) people in 1986, many Palestinians among them. In February of 1988, Kuwait expelled many more, in order to quell demonstrations supporting Palestinian rioters in the territories administered by Israel.

Much is made of the loss of life in Israel and in the administered territories since the begin-

“There is still one other question arising out of the disaster of nations which remains unsolved to this day, and whose profound tragedy, only a Jew can comprehend. This is the African question. Just call to mind all those terrible episodes of the slave trade, of human beings who, merely because they were black, were stolen like cattle, taken prisoner, captured and sold. Their children grew up in strange lands, the objects of contempt and hostility because their complexions were different. I am not ashamed to say, though I may expose myself to ridicule for saying so, that once I have witnessed the redemption of the Jews, my people, I wish to also assist in the redemption of the Africans.”

—Theodor Herzl*

*Golda Meir, *My Life*, (NY: Dell Publishing Co., 1975), pp. 308 - 309

ning of the so-called “intifada,” the civil disobedience campaign by the Palestinians . . . Some Arab states conduct wholesale massacres of political opponents as state policy. In 1982, for instance, Syrian president Hafez Assad ordered the killing of over 20,000 civilians in the city of Hama. Iraq routinely executes so many people even for bizarre “offenses” (such as insulting the president) that Amnesty International has given up counting them. Iraq has also recently reached a new low in human rights abuse by killing more than 5,000 of its own Kurdish citizens by poison gas, because they were not thought to be politically reliable. The Democratic Republic of Yemen has periodic mass executions. Even the so-called “moderates” among the Arab states know how to handle civil disobedience “efficiently.” Saudi Arabia, where slaves are still being kept and where public amputations for small offenses are the norm, killed over 400 Muslim pilgrims in one bloody day in Mecca in 1987. Egyptian troops killed over 100 people during public riots in 1986. In April of 1989, Algerian government troops opened fire in the city of Souk Ahras against Algerian citizens who were protesting food prices and corruption. 350 people were killed in less than an hour. These are just a few examples of human right violations by Arab governments. The world seems to expect it and scarcely takes any notice of it.

Effort is expended, much of it successful, in discrediting the human rights record of Israel in its treatment of the Palestinians in the administered territories . . . *Every such violation is contrary to explicit laws and standing military orders and is investigated, prosecuted and punished. Certainly,*

human rights violations against Palestinians are totally contrary to Israeli laws and Israeli policy.

Compare that with the human rights violation

and the ruthlessness of the

Arab states against the

Palestinians living in their

midst. With the sole excep-

tion of Jordan, not a single

Arab state has granted citi-

zenship to its Palestinians.

Egypt, which administered

the Gaza strip for 19 years,

never did grant its inhabi-

tants Egyptian citizenship. In fact, Gazans could

not attend Egyptian universities and could travel

to Egypt itself only in the most exceptional and

pressing circumstances. In 1970, during the so-

called “Black September” uprising, Jordan killed

3,400 Palestinians in just ten days. In 1976, the

Syrian army killed over 23,000 Palestinians. In the

three year war of the camps, the death toll of

Palestinians reached 3,000. At least that number

of Palestinians is reliably “reported to languish in

Syrian prisons . . .”

Source: FLAME—Facts and Logic About the Middle East
www.factsandlogic.org/ad_28.html

The Fence: Will it calm the region or exacerbate the conflict?

After more than three years of the intifada, [Israel decided] to build a protective fence that would separate “Israel proper” from the “West Bank” and protect its citizens from murderous assaults which so far have caused over [1,100] Jewish deaths.

TALKING TO
OTHERS:
BECOMING
ARTICULATE
AMBASSADORS

**HUMAN RIGHTS
VIOLATIONS AGAINST
PALESTINIANS ARE
TOTALLY CONTRARY
TO ISRAELI LAWS AND
ISRAELI POLICY.**

**WITH THE SOLE
EXCEPTION OF
JORDAN, NOT A
SINGLE ARAB STATE
HAS GRANTED
CITIZENSHIP TO ITS
PALESTINIANS.**

What are the facts?

A nation at war. Israel is at war—a war imposed on it by its mortal enemies. The Arabs are prepared to do anything at all, including their individual or collective self-immolation, to attain their murderous ends. [During the years of] their so-called Al Aksa intifada, scores of young Pale-

stinians have blown themselves up in order to take as many of the hated Jews as possible with them. They have been most “successful” in that grisly endeavor.

Israel has refrained from inflicting serious punishment on its tormentors. Clearly, Israel’s military might would enable it to destroy

its enemies quickly, but decency and respect for human life keeps it from that. Instead, Israel decided to build a protective Fence, the course of which essentially follows the “green line,” the armistice line from the 1948 War of Liberation. The only purpose of the Fence is to keep suicide bombers out of “Israel proper” and to seal it off from Judea/Samaria (the “West Bank”). The Fence causes inconvenience and hardship for the Arabs. Before the intifada, up to 200,000 of them went daily to their jobs in Israel. Now, that source of income is cut off. [As of 2003], more than 50 per cent of its employable men were out of work and unable to feed their families.

The one person guilty of having brought this suffering, this misery on his people, was Yasser Arafat, the late president of the so-called “Palestinian Authority.” World opinion and even our own government prevent Israel from touching this archvillain and from bringing him to justice.

Some misconceptions. It is not clear why so many are opposed to Israel’s protective Fence. The radical left is protesting it in noisy rallies all over the world. Some call it a “wall,” bringing up odious images of the wall erected by the Soviet Union to prevent mass flights to the West. But the Israeli Fence is not that. Only less than four miles out of the 83 miles that have been built so far actually constitute a wall, rather than a fence. The

walled portions were built in areas where sniper incidents have occurred.

Another misconception about the Fence is that it intrudes on “Palestinian land.” It is true that the Fence—the portions that are now built and the portions that are still to be built—extends in some localities across the “green line.” That is only in order to include that small part of the “West Bank” in which about 75 per cent of Israelis beyond the “green line” now live. Some people are in uproar because they argue that Israel has de facto annexed “Palestinian land.” But that is nonsense, of course. There is no “Palestinian land.” It is only the constant repetition that makes people believe that the “West Bank” belongs to the “Palestinians.” Judea/Samaria (the “West Bank”) is part of the Jewish homeland. Any land that Israel might eventually yield to the Arabs to establish some kind of autonomy would be an act of generosity and accommodation unprecedented in world history.

Israel has tremendous expenses for its educational and social needs. No Israeli decision maker would waste money on a fence if the constant atrocity attacks had not made it imperative. If attacks were to stop, the Fence project could be immediately halted. Those who oppose the Fence and refer to it as an “apartheid wall” either do not understand the horror that suicide terrorists inflict on Israel’s civilian population or they do not wish Israel well. But if the Arabs would abandon their obsession to obliterate the Jewish state, and demonstrate that they truly wish to live in peace with Israel and participate in its prosperity and booming economy, the Fence could be torn down in no time at all. But that happy day seems far away.

What is wrong with a fence? [[Our government’s Secure Fence Act of 2006 instructed the U.S. Homeland Security to protect almost one-third of the 1,950-mile border between the U.S. and Mexico with 700 miles of double-layered fencing to stem illegal immigration. **As of February 2008, 300 miles of the security fence was snaking along the Mexican border.** www.azcentral.com/news/articles/2008/03/31/20080331yuma-wall0331-ON.html] *Its purpose is not to keep murderous intruders at bay, but to prevent people looking for work from entering our country. How can we*

then ask the Israelis not to build a fence to protect the lives of their citizens? The Gaza Strip is and has been for years surrounded by such a fence. Not a single suicide attacker has ever been able to cross into Israel from Gaza, while, with devastating "success," hundreds have been able to cross the open border of the "West Bank." And then there was the "good fence" between Lebanon and Israel, which for many years Lebanese workers could daily cross into Israel and earn their livelihood.

Editor's Note: There are many other accepted "fences" in the world today:

- There is a wall in Saudi Arabia being built to keep out terrorist and smugglers from Yemen.
- There is an extensive wall—twice as long as Israel's—in the disputed area of Kashmir between India and Pakistan.
- There has been a wall for decades dividing North and South Cyprus, which has kept the Greeks and the Turks from killing each other.
- There have been "peace lines" (nice name for "fence") that the British have put up in Belfast to curb bloodshed on both sides.
- There is a fence between North and South Korea.
- Spain erected a barbed wire fence, guarded by soldiers, in Ceuta, on the border with Morocco.
- There is an Electric Fence between Botswana and Zimbabwe.

Source: FLAME—Facts and Logic about the Middle East
www.factsandlogic.org/ad_82.html

Understanding Palestinian Poverty

On Sept. 7, 2004, Agence France-Presse released an article entitled 'Most Palestinians live in poverty, on two dollars a day.' Why are most Palestinians so tragically poor? The AFP reporter turns to a U.N. representative who blames Palestinian poverty on four sources: *Israel's blockade of the territories, destruction of assets [in Palestinian areas], expansion of Jewish settlements and the separation barrier.*

Israel is thereby accused of *complete responsibility* for the unfortunate state of the Palestinian

economy. The AFP report provides no dissenting voices, and Israel is not granted the right of response to any one of these serious allegations . . . *AFP fails to acknowledge the mounds of evidence that while Israeli anti-terror policies have created some hardships, the primary reason for Palestinian poverty is irresponsible Palestinian leadership, whose embezzlement, diversion of funds to terror, and failure to invest in infrastructure have left the average Palestinian destitute.*

Massive Aid Diverted to Terrorists

(Figures quoted are from September 2004)

Since the signing of the Oslo Accords in 1993, the international community has shown unprecedented generosity toward Palestinians, donating approximately \$5 billion to the Palestinian Authority. The World Bank noted recently that 'donor disbursements to the Palestinians currently amount to approximately \$1 billion per year or \$310 per person—one of the highest per capita rates in the history of foreign assistance.' (By comparison, the Marshall Plan to rebuild Europe after World War II provided \$68 per year, in today's dollars, to Europeans.)

So where's all the money going? A recent, in-depth study from the independent Funding for Peace Coalition (FPC) found overwhelming evidence that 'European aid has not reached its intended target—the Palestinian people. It has been diverted towards graft, terrorism and incitement to hatred.'

While direct PA payments to terror gangs (with Yasser Arafat's own signature as authorization) have been documented since 2002, the FPC continues to find a 'compelling connection' between EU aid and funding of Palestinian terror. Just one point of evidence cited by the FPC: An interview with PA officials and Fatah leaders on the BBC in November 2003 revealed that the PA had reimbursed \$50,000 of monthly expenses to one of the deadliest terror groups, the Al-Aksa

TALKING TO
OTHERS:
BECOMING
ARTICULATE
AMBASSADORS

FORBES MAGAZINE LISTED ARAFAT IN ITS ANNUAL LIST OF THE WEALTHIEST 'KINGS, QUEENS AND DESPOTS,' WITH A FORTUNE OF 'AT LEAST \$300 MILLION.'

Martyrs' Brigades.

So the EU, now the single largest donor to the PA, literally contributes to keeping bands of terrorists on the PA payroll. *Precious funds intended to ease Palestinian poverty are used instead for suicide bombs targeting Israeli civilians.*

[Does Foreign Aid Fuel Palestinian Violence?

Steven Stotsky wrote a very thorough and eye-opening article on this subject in the Middle East Quarterly, Summer of 2008, pp. 23-30 (www.meforum.org/article/1926): "An examination of key measures of violence reveals a troublesome correlation between the number of homicides committed by Palestinians and the level of funding provided to the Palestinian Authority. **As aid to the Palestinian government increased, there was a corresponding increase in the number of people, both Israeli and Palestinian, killed by Palestinians.** The correlation between aid and homicide statistics does not mean that foreign aid causes violence, but it does raise a question about whether the flow of aid to the Palestinian government has helped fuel Palestinian violence and hindered efforts to restore calm."]

Arafat's Corruption

But checks to terrorists are small change compared to Yasser Arafat's record of personal theft. Over the course of his 'revolutionary' career, Arafat had siphoned off hundreds of millions of dollars of international aid money intended to reach the Palestinian people.

Estimates of the degree of Arafat's wealth differ, but are all staggering. In 2003, *Forbes* magazine listed Arafat in its annual list of the wealthiest 'Kings, Queens and Despots,' with a fortune of 'at least \$300 million.' Israeli and US officials estimated Arafat's personal holdings at between \$1-3 billion. Rachel Ehrenfeld, Director of the American Center for Democracy, arrives at a figure of \$1.3 billion and laments:

This money is enough to:

- a. feed 3 million Palestinians for 1 year
- b. buy 1,000 mobile intensive care units
- c. fund 10 hospitals for a decade
- d. would still leave \$585 million to fund other social projects.

And while the average Palestinian barely subsists, Arafat's wife Suha in Paris received \$100,000 a month from PA sources, as reported on CBS' "60 Minutes." That CBS report also noted that Arafat maintained secret investments in a Ramallah-based Coca Cola plant, a Tunisian cellphone company, and venture capital funds in the U.S. and the Cayman Islands.

Arafat also used foreign aid funds to pay off cronies who bolstered his autocracy: A recent International Monetary Fund report indicated that up to 8% (\$135 million) of the PA's annual budget was handed out by Arafat 'at his sole discretion.' The 2003 budget for Arafat's office, which totaled \$734 million, was missing \$34 million that Arafat had transferred to pay unidentified 'organizations' and 'individuals.' And Ehrenfeld notes that this IMF report 'did not take into account Arafat's control of 60% of the security apparatus budget, which leaves him with at least an additional \$360 million per year to spend as he chooses.'

[In an article in the *Washington Times* by Dr. Rachel Ehrenfeld and Alyssa A. Lappen, dated July 15, 2008, it states that Palestinian Authority Prime Minister Salam Fayyad pleads PA poverty while Suha Arafat (wife of the late Yasser Arafat) still receives \$22 million annually from the PA. Also, it says that the PA pension funds and investment funds are still active, as are the hidden PA assets, estimated to be in the "billions."] (www.acdemocracy.org/article/invent_index.php?id=613&print=yes)

Failure to Invest in Infrastructure

Bringing the Palestinian people out of poverty would require building an infrastructure that is no longer utterly dependent on foreign aid and jobs in Israel. But almost none of the PA budget has been directed to this end. *The situation is best summarized by Mohammad Dahlan, former PA Interior Minister, who recently told The Guardian that of all the funds donated to the Palestinian Authority, a total of \$5 billion 'have gone down*

the drain, and we don't know to where.'

Education is one key to building a sustainable Palestinian economy. But Palestinian schools and universities are infested with terrorist ideology and incitement. At a back-to-school day at a West Bank university, huge portraits of terrorist 'heros' hovered over students perusing new school-books. Why doesn't the PA allow foreign aid to promote a sustainable Palestinian future by removing such incitement and educating toward peace?

Other highly symbolic episodes: When an American convoy traveled to Gaza in 2003 to interview potential Palestinian Fulbright scholars, it was blown up by local terrorists. And as documented by Palestinian Media Watch, \$500,000 of USAid funds was used to build 'Martyr Salakh

Khalaf Stadium.' Salakh Khalaf, better known as Abu Iyad, was head of the Black September terrorist organization, and was responsible for the murder of two American diplomats in Sudan in 1973, and the murder of 11 Israeli athletes at the Munich Olympics in 1972.

Yet Agence France-Presse ignores all of these points, relying instead on one dubious source to blame Palestinian poverty solely upon Israeli strictures. In truth, the primary reason for Palestinian poverty is *the criminal failure of the Palestinian leadership to serve its own constituency—despite massive international aid intended to promote precisely that goal.*

www.honestreporting.com/articles/45884734/critiques/Understanding_Palestinian_Poverty.asp

TALKING TO OTHERS: BECOMING ARTICULATE AMBASSADORS

Total Israeli Land vs. Total Islamic Land



Above: The shaded portions indicate predominantly Muslim regions, while the tiny white sliver between Egypt and Jordan marks the state of Israel. The combined land size of Arab countries is 650 times the size of Israel—i.e., Israel is the size of New Jersey, and the Arab countries are the size of the United States, all of Central America, and Mexico combined.

How can Israel, which occupies one-sixth of one percent of the lands called Arab, be responsible for the political dissatisfaction of 22 Arab countries? How can the 13 million Jews in the world be blamed for the problems of the 300 million Arabs, who have brotherly ties to 1.4 billion Muslims worldwide?

Popular Misconceptions Regarding Allah

For the complete article:
www.biblebelievers.org.au/moongod.htm

Muslims claim that Allah is just another name for the God of the Bible . . . that Jews, Christians, and Muslims worship the same God. Is this correct?

The religion of Islam has as its focus of worship a deity by the name of “Allah.” The Muslims claim that Allah in pre-Islamic times was the biblical God of the Patriarchs, prophets, and apostles. The issue is thus one of continuity. Was “Allah” the biblical God or a pagan god in Arabia during pre-Islamic times? The Muslim’s claim of continuity is essential to their attempt to convert Jews and Christians, for if “Allah” is part of the flow of divine revelation in Scripture, then it is the next step in biblical religion. Thus we should all become Muslims. But, on the other hand, if Allah was a pre-Islamic pagan deity, then its core claim is refuted. Religious claims often fall before the results of hard sciences such as archeology. We can endlessly speculate about the past or go and dig it up and see what the evidence reveals. This is the only way to find out the truth concerning the origins of Allah. ***As we shall see, the hard evidence demonstrates that the god Allah was a pagan deity. In fact, he was the Moon-god who was married to the sun goddess and the stars were his daughters.***

Archeologists have uncovered temples to the Moon-god throughout the Middle East. From the mountains of Turkey to the banks of the Nile, the most wide-spread religion of the ancient world was the worship of the Moon-god. In the first literate civilization, the Sumerians have left us thousands of clay tablets in which they described their religious beliefs. As demonstrated by Sjoberg and Hall, the ancient Sumerians worshipped a Moon-god who was called many different names. The most popular names were Nanna, Suen and Asimbabbar. His symbol was the crescent moon . . . The Old Testament con-

stantly rebuked the worship of the Moon-god (see: Deut. 4:19; 17:3; II Kngs. 21:3,5; 23:5; Jer. 8:2; 19:13; Zeph. 1:5, etc.) When Israel fell into idolatry, it was usually the cult of the Moon-god.

In Old Testament times, Nabonidus (555-539 BC), the last king of Babylon, built Tayma, Arabia as a center of Moon-god worship. Segall stated, “*South Arabia’s stellar religion has always been dominated by the Moon-god in various variations.*” Many scholars have also noticed that the Moon-god’s name “Sin” is a part of such Arabic words as “Sinai,” the “*wilderness of Sin,*” etc. When the popularity of the Moon-god waned elsewhere, the Arabs remained true to their conviction that the Moon-god was the greatest of all gods. While they worshipped 360 gods at the Kabah in Mecca, the Moon-god was the chief deity. Mecca was in fact built as a shrine for the Moon-god.

This is what made it the most sacred site of Arabian paganism . . . The evidence reveals that the temple of the Moon-god was active even in the Christian era. Evidence gathered from both North and South Arabia demonstrates that Moon-god worship was clearly active even in Muhammad’s day and was still the dominant cult. According to numerous inscriptions, while the name of the Moon-god was Sin, his title was al-ilah, i.e. “*the deity,*” meaning that he was the chief or high god among the gods. As Coon pointed out, “*The god Il or Ilah was originally a phase of the Moon God.*” The Moon-god was called al-ilah, i.e. the god, which was shortened to Allah in pre-Islamic times. The pagan Arabs even used Allah in the names they gave to their children. For example, both Muhammad’s father and uncle had Allah as part of their names. The fact that they were given such names by their pagan parents proves that Allah was the title for the Moon-god even in Muhammad’s day. Prof. Coon goes on to say, “*Similarly, under Mohammed’s tutelage, the relatively anonymous Ilah, became Al-*

Ilah, The God, or Allah, the Supreme Being.”

This fact answers the questions, “*Why is Allah never defined in the Qur’an? Why did Muhammad assume that the pagan Arabs already knew who Allah was?*” Muhammad was raised in the religion of the Moon-god Allah. But he went one step further than his fellow pagan Arabs. While they believed that Allah, i.e. the Moon-god, was the greatest of all gods and the supreme deity in a pantheon of deities, Muhammad decided that Allah was not only the greatest god but the only god.

In effect he said, “*Look, you already believe that the Moon-god Allah is the greatest of all gods. All I want you to do is to accept the idea that he is the only god. I am not taking away the Allah you already worship. I am only taking away his wife and his daughters and all the other gods.*” This is seen from the fact that the first point of the Muslim creed is not, “*Allah is great*” but “*Allah is the greatest,*” i.e., he is the greatest among the gods. Why would Muhammad say that Allah is the “*greatest*” except in a polytheistic context? The Arabic word is used to contrast the greater from the lesser. That this is true is seen from the fact that the pagan Arabs never accused Muhammad of preaching a different Allah than the one they already worshipped. This “*Allah*” was the Moon-god according to the archeological evidence. Muhammad thus attempted to have it both ways. To the pagans, he said that he still believed in the Moon-god Allah. To the Jews and the Christians, he said that Allah was their God too.

But both the Jews and the Christians knew better and that is why they rejected his god Allah as a false god. Al-Kindi, one of the early Christian apologists against Islam, pointed out that Islam and its god Allah did not come from the Bible but from the paganism of the Sabeans. They did not worship the God of the Bible but the Moon-god and his daughters al-Uzza, al-Lat and Manat. Dr. Newman concludes his study of the early Christian-Muslim debates by stating, “*Islam proved itself to be . . . a separate and antagonistic religion which had sprung up from idolatry.*” Islamic scholar Caesar Farah concluded “*There is no reason, therefore, to accept the idea that Allah passed to the Muslims from the Christians and*

Jews.” The Arabs worshipped the Moon-god as a supreme deity. But this was not biblical monotheism. While the Moon-god was greater than all other gods and goddesses, this was still a polytheistic pantheon of deities. Now that we have the actual idols of the Moon-god, it is no longer possible to avoid the fact that Allah was a pagan god in pre-Islamic times. Is it any wonder then that the symbol of Islam is the crescent moon? That a crescent moon sits on top of their mosques and minarets? That a crescent moon is found on the flags of Islamic nations? That the Muslims fast during the month which begins and ends with the appearance of the crescent moon in the sky?

The pagan Arabs worshipped the Moon-god Allah by praying toward Mecca several times a day; making a pilgrimage to Mecca; running around the temple of the Moon-god called the Kabah; kissing the black stone; killing an animal in sacrifice to the Moon-god; throwing stones at the devil; fasting for the month which begins and ends with the crescent moon; giving alms to the poor, etc.

The Muslim’s claim that Allah is the God of the Bible and that Islam arose from the religion of the prophets and apostles is refuted by solid, overwhelming archeological evidence. . . . It has taken the symbols, the rites, the ceremonies, and even the name of its god from the ancient pagan religion of the Moon-god. As such, it is sheer idolatry and must be rejected by all those who follow the Torah and Gospel.

Note: There are some scholars who disagree with the viewpoint taken in the above article, saying that Muslims today do not believe that



TALKING TO
OTHERS:
BECOMING
ARTICULATE
AMBASSADORS

Jehovah (Yahweh) of Christianity

God does NOT change *James 1:17*

God loves everyone *John 3:16*

God = Abba (Daddy)

Matt. 6:9, Romans 8:15

God cannot lie *Titus 1:2*

God is Triune

Father is God: John 6:27

Son is God: Col. 2:9

Spirit is God: Acts 5:3-9

Trinity is Father, Son, & Holy Spirit

Matt. 28:19

www.erguncaner.com/new/resources

Allah of Islam

Allah changes *Surah 2:106*

Allah is temperamental *Surah 32:13*

Allah: no intimate names in 99 titles—
only names of TERROR and names of Glory

Allah deceives *Surah 8:30*

Trinity is blasphemy *Surah 5:73*

Christian Trinity is God the Father, God the
Mother, and God the Son *Surah 5:116*

Allah is the ancient Moon god because this is in direct conflict with Surah 41, Verse 37 of the Qu'ran—which says: “*And from among His Signs are the night and the day, and the sun and the moon. Prostrate not to the sun nor to the moon, but prostrate to Allah Who created them, if you worship Him.*” When Mohammed founded the religion of Islam in 622 CE—2000 years after Judaism and 592 years after Christianity—the Muslims of his day were pagan worshippers of the Moon god and many of the symbols and rituals that still exist in the practice of Islam reflect that fact, no matter who they say Allah is.

Another way to show that Allah is clearly not the same as the Biblical God of the Patriarchs, prophets, and apostles, is to compare what the Qu'ran says about the nature of its god, Allah, as compared to what the Bible says about the nature of its God, Jehovah (or Yahweh). ***We cannot separate the name of God from the nature of God. The following are just a few of the contradictions between the two, using just a few of the possible verses as written in their Holy Books.***

Furthermore, we know that words in themselves do not determine the character of Allah or Jehovah, but rather, it is the interpretation of those words as evidenced by the actions of those who follow Allah or Jehovah, that provide the true picture of that god. *Even here however, we see a consistency between what is written in the Qu'ran*

about Allah's nature (as seen above) and the expectations, beliefs, and subsequent actions of those who say they worship and serve Allah. The most ardent, fundamental Islamic followers of Allah are manifesting all of Allah's "Names of Terror" from the Qu'ran through their violent actions worldwide. On the other hand, the most ardent followers of Jehovah—Christians and Jews—are ministering compassion and practical aid not only to victims of radical Islamic terrorism, but also to the poor and powerless worldwide. There are many cults that worship "god"—but because they use the generic English word for divinity—god—does NOT mean they are talking about the God of the Bible.

Drs. Emir and Ergun Caner in their book *Unveiling Islam* (Resource: page 65) often use a series of rhetorical questions to show that one cannot intelligently identify Allah with Yahweh. Let me quote their questions . . .

- ***Is Allah Triune?*** *If not, we are not talking about the same God.*
- ***Does Allah have a Son?*** *If not (Surah 19:88-92), then we are not discussing the same God.*
- ***Is Allah the vicarious Redeemer and atoning Lamb of God, taking away the sins of the world?*** *If not, then we are not talking about the same God.*

A Classic Example of Media Distortion

The “Massacre” at Jenin

In 2002, spurred to act by a series of suicide bombings that took the lives of some 87 Israeli citizens and wounded 570 others, the Israeli Defense Force attacked what it believed to be a terrorist stronghold in the heart of the West Bank town of Jenin, a place of densely packed buildings and labyrinthine alleys and home to a close-knit core of Palestinian fighters thought to be responsible for 25 per cent of the bombings.

What happened that day was said to be a massacre on the scale of Bosnia, Kosovo and Chechnya, with entire buildings flattened and hundreds of Palestinian civilians killed.

People around the world assumed this to be true because United Nations aid workers, *The Independent*, the *Times of London*, *The Guardian*, BBC News and a host of other media organizations across Europe reported it to be so. “Massacre evidence growing” a headline on BBC’s website blared on April 18, 2002.

There was just one small problem. None of that happened.

The truth would come out eventually, Canadian reporter Martin Himel reports in his documentary, *Jenin: Massacring Truth*. But the damage was done. The myth of the massacre endures to this day, even though the BBC was backpedaling within days of the initial reports. Little more than 10 days after accusations of a massacre were posted on the BBC’s website, British military expert David Holley, a major in the British Territorial Army and military adviser to Amnesty International, was quoted on the same site saying Israel was right to challenge the UN observers’ claims. . . . “Massacre is an overused word,” Holley said, “and not very helpful in situations like that.”

Three months later, in August 2002, the United Nations and Human Rights Watch put the final fatality figures at 26 Palestinian fighters,

26 civilians and 23 Israeli soldiers.

But the genie was out of the bottle, and once out, it would prove next to impossible to put back in.

The “massacre” is now part of the historical record, promulgated in part by a Palestinian documentary film, *Jenin, Jenin*, that equated the Israeli incursion into the town with war crimes and ethnic cleansing, and by the refusal of many European journalists who covered the initial story to admit they got the facts wrong . . .

Himel managed to get his hands on camcorder footage taken by both Van Caspel’s unit and, remarkably, that of Palestinian fighters in the Al-Aqsa Martyrs Brigade, to take viewers inside what in actuality was a nasty urban firefight, full of frenzied confusion and near-panic.

“I tried to put the (viewer) right into what it’s like to fight urban warfare, to be in it,” Himel explained by phone from Israel . . . Himel wanted his film to reflect both the macro view and the micro view of what happened that day in Jenin. The micro view is the personal story of an Israeli reservist who mourned the death of friends who died in the heat of battle, their memory stained by lingering accusations of a massacre. *The macro view is the wider story of how the media cover conflict zones, and how so many journalists managed to get this story wrong.*

. . . Himel’s film includes interviews with Palestinian fighters in the Al-Aqsa Martyrs Brigade who were there at the time—ironically, Himel says, Palestinian fighters are far more forthcoming than many of the journalists he tried to talk to—as well as senior editors at BBC-TV; *The Independent*’s senior defense correspondent, Kim Sengupta; the *Daily Telegraph*’s David Blair (who defends his view of events by saying he reported what he saw and merely reiterated first-hand accounts of Jenin residents he talked to); the *Toronto Star*’s Olivia Ward, who disputes the accuracy of some of the conclusions drawn at the time;

TALKING TO
OTHERS:
BECOMING
ARTICULATE
AMBASSADORS

WATCHMEN on the WALL

and the Times of London's Janine di Giovanni . . .

BBC's initial reports of a massacre were the most damaging, because BBC is widely considered to be the standard bearer for reportage from the world's combat zones. BBC News assignment editor Malcolm Downing tells Himel in the film that, because of its reputation, people are naturally inclined to believe that what the BBC says to be true is true . . . BBC showed little skepticism toward initial claims of massacre from the Palestinian side, Himel says, whereas CNN's domestic service was more circumspect.

In an interview with Palestinian senior negotiator Saeb Erekat, CNN's anchor at the time asked if Erekat would return and retract his statement if initial claims of more than 500 casualties proved to be inaccurate. "If (Israeli claims of 70 casualties) are right and your initial numbers were wrong, will you come back here on our network and retract what you said?" Absolutely," Erekat said. "Absolutely. And I hope the numbers will be nothing, I hope the numbers will be zero."

In a later interview with Himel, Erekat admitted he made a mistake . . . But first impressions stick, veteran BBC correspondent James Reynolds tells Himel in the film. "Going around the world right now, if one was to ask anyone who watched the news of it, what do they think of Jenin, they think 'Jenin massacre,'" Reynolds tells Himel . . .

Many European journalists at Jenin didn't bother to talk to Israeli soldiers and their commanders after the fighting, Himel says, even though they were standing just meters away. "I

thought it was extremely important to do what these other journalists did not do," Himel says. "When they were in Jenin, they spoke to Palestinians who gave them a very graphic account, which turned out to be inaccurate. They did not take those graphic accounts and then sit with Johnathan Van Caspel or with the Israeli IDF and really ask them what their side was, and bring an equal version out of it. They didn't. I really felt that if I was going to put Johnathan Van Caspel's side out there, I really had to get a hold of the people who were fighting against Johnathan Van Caspel. Which I did. Which is not simple."

The controversy over Jenin hints at a deeper, wider issue, however, and that is the entire tone of media coverage on Israel and the Middle East.

"What's really going on here is confusing, because the real dialogue is not whether there was a massacre or not a massacre," Himel says. "*The real dialogue is: Is Israel or Palestine legitimate or not legitimate?* It's all a matter of point of view. For people who feel Israel is an illegitimate state, it doesn't matter if it was one person here and two people there. Whatever Israel does is going to be wrong, because it's an illegitimate country.

"That's the real discussion. The massacre thing just echoes the real discussion. Sometimes I say to myself that everything would be better if we just had the real discussion."

The documentary is available for purchase at:
www.canada.com/shopping/specials.html

© The Calgary Herald 2004. Material reprinted with the express permission of The Calgary Herald Group Inc., a CanWest Partnership.

The Anti-Israel Double Standard Watch

By Alan Dershowitz
Posted July 11, 2006, 12:53 PM (EST)

Yet another example of the double standard directed against the Middle East's only democracy—Israel.

Every time Israel kills a terrorist who has murdered Israeli civilians the international community and America's hard left goes crazy, condemning, boycotting, and divesting from the Jewish state. But it totally ignores the indistinguishable actions of other nations. Yesterday, Russia targeted and killed Shamil Basayev, a Chechnyan terrorist who was also "Vice-President" of Chechnya's separatist movement. The international community applauded the killing of this terrorist, who Russia's President Putin said "deserved retribution". The international community also applauded the targeted killing by American and Allied forces of Abu Musab Al-Zarqawi earlier last month.

I join the applause for the targeted killings of these two mass-murdering terrorist leaders. But I also applaud the targeted killing of anti-Israel terrorists who are engaged in ongoing attacks against Israeli women and children. I regret when innocent people are killed in the process of targeting terrorists, but the fault for that lies entirely with the terrorists who hide behind innocent women and children in order to induce Israel to kill civilians. Yes, Palestinian terrorists want Israel to kill Palestinian women and children. That is part of their strategy. As one diplomat told the New York Times, "Palestinians have mastered the harsh arithmetic of pain . . . Palestinian casualties play in their favor and Israel casualties play in their favor. Non-violence doesn't pay." (See my June 25, 2006 Jerusalem

Post article "Palestinian terrorists want Israel to kill Palestinian civilians".)

On the same day as the news of Basayev's death was reported, there was another news report which reflected the double standard. Japan announced that it was considering a preemptive strike on North Korea's missile bases. This is what appeared in today's The Japan Times article "First Strike Permitted if Attack Imminent: Abe Hitting Missile Bases Seen as Self-Defense". Abe, Chief Cabinet Secretary and the front runner for Japan's next Prime Minister, said overseas strikes would fall within the legal parameters of self-defense 'if there is no other way to prevent a missile attack on Japan.'"

Whenever Israel has considered a preemptive strike against the Iranian nuclear capacity, the international community again goes bonkers, claiming that such a strike would violate international law, the UN charter, and basic decency. There is of course a difference between the threat posed by North Korea against Japan and the threat posed by Iran against Israel.

North Korea has never threatened to use its nuclear weapons against Japan whereas the leaders of Iran have repeated and specifically said that if they develop the capacity to destroy Israel they would do so. Listen to the words of Iran's former leader, who was thought to be more liberal than its current leader.

"Hashemi Rafsanjani threatened Israel with nuclear destruction, boasted that an Iranian attack would kill as many as fifteen million people—a small "sacrifice" for the billion Muslims in the world." [Preemption, p. 175]

This contrasts sharply with former Israeli Prime Minister Begin, who in discussing Iraq's nuclear ambitions in 1981, stated

TALKING TO
OTHERS:
BECOMING
ARTICULATE
AMBASSADORS

WATCHMEN
on the WALL

that “No Israeli government could contemplate bombing [when] such an attack would have brought about massive radioactive fallout over . . . Baghdad [in which] tens of thousands of innocent residents would have been hurt.” Page 96, Preemption

Again I know that any post relating to Israel will provoke some of the worst anti-Israel and anti-Semitic bigots to crawl out

from under their rocks. It will also provoke other bigots to accuse me of supporting torture—something I adamantly oppose and am seeking to prevent as seen here. www.npr.org/templates/story/story.php?storyId=5512634

But I will not remain silent in the face of this anticipated bigotry.

www.huffingtonpost.com/alan-dershowitz/the-antiisrael-double-st_b_24811.html

Quick Facts and Stats

Compiled July 27, 2004

Explaining the Arab-Israeli Conflict Through Numbers

By Dennis Prager

For the many readers who have requested a brief synopsis of the moral arguments in the Arab-Israeli conflict, I offer the following list of numerical data.

- Number of times Jerusalem is mentioned in the Old Testament: **over 700**
- Number of times Jerusalem is mentioned in the Koran: **0**
- Number of Arab leaders who visited Jerusalem when it was under Arab rule (1948 to 1967): **1**
- Number of Arab refugees who fled the land that became Israel: **approximately [650,000]**
- Number of Jewish refugees who fled Arab countries: **approximately [850,000]**
- Number of U.N. agencies that deal only with Palestinian refugees: **1**
- Number of U.N. agencies that deal with all the other refugees in the world: **1**
- Number of Jewish states that have existed on the land called Palestine: **3**
- Number of Arab or Muslim states that have existed on the land called Palestine: **0**
- Number of terrorist attacks by Israelis or Jews since 1967: **[6] update**
- Number of terrorist attacks by Arabs or Muslims since 1967: **thousands**
- Percentage of Jews who have praised the Jewish terrorist: **approximately 1**
- Percentage of Palestinians who have praised Islamic terrorists: **approximately 90**
- Number of Jewish countries: **1**
- Number of Jewish democracies: **1**
- Number of Arab countries: **[22]**
- Number of Arab democracies: **0**
- Number of Arab women killed annually by fathers and brothers in “honor killings:” **thousands**
- Number of Jewish women killed annually by fathers and brothers in “honor killings:” **0**
- Number of Christian or Jewish prayer services allowed in Saudi Arabia: **0**
- Number of Muslim prayer services allowed in Israel: **unlimited**
- Number of Arabs Israel allows to live in Arab settlements in Israel: **1,250,000**
- Number of Jews Palestinian Authority allows to live in Jewish settlements in Palestinian Authority: **0**
- Percentage of U.N. Commission on Human Rights resolutions condemning an Arab country for human rights violations: **0**
- Percentage of U.N. Commission on Human Rights resolutions condemning Israel for human rights violations: **26**
- Number of U.N. Security Council resolutions on the Middle East between 1948 and 1991: **175**
- Number of these resolutions against Israel: **97**
- Number of these resolutions against an Arab state: **4**
- Number of Arab countries that have been members of the U.N. Security Council: **16**
- Number of times Israel has been a member of the U.N. Security Council: **0**
- Number of U.N. General Assembly resolutions condemning Israel: **322**
- Number of U.N. General Assembly resolutions condemning an Arab country: **0**
- Percentage of U.N. votes in which Arab countries voted with the United States in 2002: **16.6**

TALKING TO
OTHERS:
BECOMING
ARTICULATE
AMBASSADORS

WATCHMEN
on the WALL

- Percentage of U.N. votes in which Israel voted with the United States in 2002: **92.6**
- Percentage of Middle East Studies professors who defend Zionism and Israel: **approximately 1**
- Percentage of Middle East Studies professors who believe in diversity on college campuses: **100**
- Percentage of people who argue that the Jewish state has no right to exist who also believe some other country has no right to exist: **0**
- Percentage of people who argue that of all the countries in the world, only the Jewish state has no right to exist and yet deny they are anti-Jewish: **approximately 100**
- Number of Muslims in the world: **more than 1 billion**
- Number of Muslim demonstrations against Islamic terror: **approximately 2**

www.caglepost.com/column.aspx?c=3125&pg=2

A Quick Course on Real Facts

(DFJ-Mar/Apr 02)

Nationhood and Jerusalem—Israel became a nation in 1312 B.C., *two thousand years before the rise of Islam.*

Arab refugees in Israel began identifying themselves as part of a Palestinian people in 1967, *two decades after the establishment of the Modern State of Israel.* Before 1948, Jews were known as Palestinians. In fact, the *Jerusalem Post* was called the *Palestine Post* until the founding of the State of Israel.

Since the Jewish conquest in 1272 B.C., the Jews have had dominion over the land for one thousand years with a continuous presence in the land for the past 3,300 years.

The only Arab dominion since the conquest in 635 A.D. lasted no more than 22 years.

For over 3,300 years, Jerusalem has been a Jewish capital. Jerusalem has never been the capital of any Arab or Moslem entity. The Arabs only established a provincial capital in the region, called Ramle, which is on the coastal plain, south-east of Tel Aviv.

Even when the Jordanians occupied Jerusalem for 19 years, they never sought to make Jerusalem their capital, and Arab leaders from other countries never came to visit. *Why not, if it was such an important Moslem holy site?*

Jerusalem is mentioned 667 times in the Tanach, the Jewish Holy Scriptures; and 144 times in the New Testament. **Jerusalem is not mentioned once in the Koran.**

King David founded the city of Jerusalem. Mohammed never came to Jerusalem.

Jews pray facing Jerusalem. Moslems pray with their backs toward Jerusalem.

Arab and Jewish Refugees—In 1948 the Arab refugees were encouraged to leave Israel by Arab leaders promising to purge the land of Jews. *Sixty-eight percent left without ever seeing an Israeli soldier.*

The Jewish refugees were forced to flee from Arab lands due to Arab brutality, persecution, and pogroms; with their houses, land, and as-

sets being confiscated. *It has been estimated that the combined land holdings lost by Jews who fled Arab lands was equal to or greater than the area of the State of Israel.*

The number of Arab refugees who left Israel in 1948 is estimated to be around 630,000. The number of Jewish refugees from Arab lands is estimated to be the same. *So, there was an exchange in population.*

Arab refugees were intentionally not absorbed or integrated into the Arab lands to which they fled, despite the vast Arab territory. Out of the 100,000,000 refugees since World War II, theirs is the only refugee group in the world that has never been absorbed or integrated into their own peoples' lands. Jewish refugees were completely absorbed into Israel, a country no larger than the US state of New Jersey.

The Arab-Israeli Conflict—The Arabs are represented by 22 separate nations, not including the Palestinians. There is only one Jewish nation. The five Arab Israeli wars were initiated by eight Arab nations. Israel defended itself each time and won.

The PLO's Charter still calls for the destruction of the State of Israel. Israel has placed most of the Palestinians under their own rule in the process of establishing a Palestinian State, autonomy under the Palestinian Authority, and has supplied them with weapons. The Palestinians have used the weapons to make war with Israel.

Under Jordanian rule, Jewish holy sites were desecrated and the Jews were denied access to places of worship. *Under Israeli rule, all Moslem and Christian sites have been preserved and made accessible to people of all faiths.*

The U.N. was silent while 58 Jerusalem synagogues were destroyed by the Jordanians.

The U.N. record on Israel and the Arabs shows that of the 175 Security Council resolutions passed before 1990, 97 were directed against Israel.

Of the 690 General Assembly resolutions voted on before 1990, 429 were directed against Israel.

The U.N. was silent while the Jordanians systematically desecrated the ancient Jewish cemetery on the Mount of Olives.

The U.N. was silent while the Jordanians enforced a policy of preventing Jews from visiting

TALKING TO
OTHERS:
BECOMING
ARTICULATE
AMBASSADORS

the Temple Mount and the Western Wall. The U.N. is silent now, while the Palestinians prevent all but Moslems to enter the Temple Mount, and are destroying historical, biblical artifacts, effectively erasing part of the faith history of Jews and Christians forever.

Israel is the only member of the U.N. that is not permitted membership on the Security Council.

[Up until June 21, 2006, Israel's Magen David Adom was not permitted membership in the International Red Cross, while the Moslem Red Crescent was.]

The Top 10 Facts You Need to Know

Isralert@aol.com source: www.fuelfortruth.org

On Website: Click on the facts below for a more detailed explanation of each.

1. In the summer of 2000, Israel offered the Palestinian Arabs 97% of the land they claim to be fighting for, making Israel the first and only country ever to offer the Palestinian Arabs a homeland. This offer was rejected with no counter-offer from the Palestinians.
2. Like the United States, Israel is a democracy. Israel's Parliament includes men, women, Jews, and Arabs.
3. Israel ensures complete equality of all individuals irrespective of religion, race or sex. These civil rights are granted in Israel's Declaration of Independence and Declaration of Establishment.
4. There is no "Occupation" by the Israeli Government. [There is official documentation that refers to these areas as "Disputed Territories" rather than "occupied" ones; unfortunately, these terms are often used interchangeably.]
www.mfa.gov.il/MFA/MFAArchive/2000_2009/2003/2/DISPUTED%20TERRITORIES%20Forgotten%20Facts%20About%20the%20We
5. Israel gained control of the West Bank (Judea and Samaria) and Gaza (sometimes referred to as the "disputed territories") in 1967 after defeating Egypt, Syria and Jordan in a pre-emptive strike after those countries surrounded Israel with troops, launched repeated terrorist attacks, and threatened to "put an end to Israel."
6. Three major attempts to destroy Israel have been carried out by the Arab World: in 1947, 1967, and 1973. Although many neighboring Arab countries today still wish to destroy Israel, Israel still seeks peace. Israel has forged peace agreements with Egypt (1979) and Jordan (1994), and have lived in peace with these countries ever since.
7. The West Bank (Judea and Samaria) and Gaza were never controlled by any Palestinian government or organization until 1993, when Israel agreed to give the Palestinian Authority certain controls under the Oslo Peace accords.
8. Israeli Settlements in the West Bank and Gaza are not illegal under any international law.
9. There have been roughly as many Jews displaced from Arab Nations as Arabs displaced from Israeli territory. Israel has absorbed the Jewish refugees, yet the Arab world refuses to accept the Palestinian Arabs into their countries.
10. The combined land size of Arab countries is 650 times the size of Israel—i.e., Israel is the size of New Jersey, and the Arab countries are the size of the United States, all of Central America, and Mexico combined.

Q&A

Media Myths and Misconceptions

1. Give three reasons why “Zionism” is not equivalent to racism.
2. Give one example from Israel’s Declaration of Independence that proves the fundamental democratic nature of the State.
3. Upon Israel’s rebirth in 1948, what were the circumstances in which Arab inhabitants of the land fled to neighboring countries?
4. What fallacy is there in the argument that “Palestinian Refugees” need to be given the “Right of Return”?
5. Give three facts that show how Arabs in Israel have equal rights.
6. What is the primary reason for Palestinian poverty?
7. In this chapter we learned that a massive amount of aid is being donated to the Palestinian Community—why isn’t this money getting to the people?
8. Name three examples of Yasser Arafat’s personal theft and corruption.
9. Who is Allah?
10. Why was Mecca, the primary location for Muslim worship, built?
11. What significant adaptation in Arab worship did Mohammed instigate, which later became known as the Islamic religion?
12. Give three major differences between Adonai (the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob) and Allah.
13. How many estimated casualties were originally reported by BBC in the Jenin “Massacre”?
 - a. How many actual casualties were there?
 - b. What does this show us about the common weaknesses that prevail in media distortion, specifically in regards to reporting on the Middle East?
14. Give two examples of the “double standard” to which Israel is subjected, that other countries are not.
15. List three facts in each of the above lists of “stats and facts” that educated you in the realities of the Israeli/Palestinian conflict. How can you share these facts with those in your sphere of influence?

TALKING TO
OTHERS:
BECOMING
ARTICULATE
AMBASSADORS

WATCHMEN on the WALL

Additional Resources

Myths and Facts: A Guide to the Arab-Israeli Conflict by Mitchell G. Bard, American-Israeli Cooperative Enterprise (AICE)

FLAME: Facts and Logic about the Middle East,
www.factsandlogic.org,
www.factsandlogic.org/ads_and_positions.html
Israel Now and Forever: Common Misstatements about Israel
www.israelaustin.com/israelnow/inaccuraciesaboutisrael.asp

An intriguing graphics presentation of the history and facts re: Israel: www.conceptwizard.com/info.html

www.HonestReporting.com Recommended Online Resources:
 By popular demand, some key sites for Mideast news and views from Honest Reporting.

Conference of Presidents' Daily Alert: A digest of key news and commentary from the world and Hebrew press. Helpful excerpts of articles, and links to the original sources. Sign up to receive by e-mail. jcpa.org/daily/

Israel's Foreign Ministry: www.mfa.gov.il/mfa/
 This much-improved website is now an important source of facts and background on developments in the conflict.

Be sure to see Israel's Story in Maps: 64.49.224.152/mfa/mfa.htm
 An interactive flash presentation on ancient and modern Israeli history.

'Daily Brief' from Britain-Israel Communications and Resource Centre. Roundup of coverage of Israel in the British and Israeli media. www.bicom.org.uk/

CIA The World Fact Book - Israel 2004
www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/geos/is.html

ISRAEL NEWS IN ENGLISH

Jerusalem Post Online Edition www.jpost.com/

Haaretz Online Edition www.haaretzdaily.com/

Global News Service of the Jewish People www.jta.org/

NEWS AGGREGATORS

NewsNow's Israel page: A constantly-updated feed of articles on Israel from around the world, organized nicely by date and national origin. www.newsnow.co.uk/newsfeed/?name=Israel&x=3&y=7

Yahoo News' Mideast Conflict page: Includes articles from a range of news sources. See also Full coverage:
Israelstory.news.yahoo.com/fc?cid=34&tmpl=fc&in=World&cat=Mideast_Conflict

Yahoo News' Mideast Conflict Slideshow: Photojournalism on the conflict and region from Reuters, AP and AFP
story.news.yahoo.com/news?g=events/wl/080601mideast&a=&tmpl=&ga&e=1&m=g&c=1

Today's Front Pages from Newseum: 416 newspaper front pages from 40 countries. The 'Map View' is particularly impressive!
www.newseum.org/todaysfrontpages/

NewsMap represents in graphic format the content of the GoogleNews aggregator.
www.marumushi.com/apps/newsmap/newsmap.cfm

See also *GoogleNews: Israel*.
news.google.com/news?sourceid=navclient&ie=UTF-8&oe=UTF-8&q=israel

SPECIAL FOCUS

MSN/Daryl Cagle's collection of top editorial cartoons on the Mideast conflict. cagle.slate.msn.com/news/mideast/main.asp

We Should Not Forget: Jacob Richman's remarkable photo-memorial to every Israeli terror victim since Oct. 2000. A visual reminder of the sheer volume of human loss. www.israpundit.com

Middle East Media Research Institute (MEMRI) just launched a new site dedicated to translated videos of Arab television. See also MEMRI's main site, monitoring the Arab print media.
www.memritv.org/default.asp

WEBLOGS

Weblogs (or 'blogs') have emerged as helpful editorial aids and sources of some of the most insightful commentary on the conflict. The wide-open nature of this format, however, allows for offensive language and some poor-quality writing as well. We encourage subscribers to check out . . .

Israpundit: israpundit.com/ Regardless of your political orientation, you'll find something that speaks to you on this group-authored blog. On the homepage, scroll down on the right side to 'Bloggers' to see links to numerous blogs addressing Israel and the Mideast conflict.

And of course, be sure to check in daily on *HonestReporting's* own blog, *BackSpin*, or frequent updates on media coverage of the Mideast conflict: backspin.typepad.com/backspin/

Source:
www.honestreporting.com/articles/45884734/critiques/Recommended_Online_Resources.asp

OTHER WEBSITES

www.fuelfortruth.org (*Fuel for Truth—gathering and disseminating accurate information about Israel and the Middle East*)

israelupclose.org (*Video news magazines . . . beyond the headlines*)

www.shoebat.com (*An Arab's Journey from Jihad . . . from hate to love*)

pierrerehov.com (*Non-compromising and accurate Middle East Documentaries that may shock but reveal truth.*)

Frequently Asked Questions from Jewish People

TALKING TO
OTHERS:
BECOMING
ARTICULATE
AMBASSADORS

Those of you who are studying this Training Manual are doing so because God has stirred in your heart a deep commitment to the Jewish people, as well as a strong sense of solidarity with God's purposes for the land. Yet no matter how sincere we are, it should not surprise us if our Jewish friends are cautious of our overtures of friendship when one considers the historical record of the Church and of Christians over the last 2000 years.

Experience has taught us that our stand of solidarity with Israel and the Jewish community will not only trigger questions from both the Christian and non-Christian communities, but also from the Jewish people themselves. Every question represents a wonderful opportunity for meaningful interaction between Jewish and Christian people; knowing this should cause us to want to be prepared for when questions are asked.

The following questions are those that are frequently asked of us, but they do not begin to cover all of the possibilities. The answers we have included reflect a composite of our responses, and may not necessarily reflect your views. Nevertheless, we are including this chapter in an attempt to provide language to help express a new level of communication between the Christian and Jewish Communities. As you read the questions and answers that follow, we encourage you to prayerfully explore how you might respond to these and other questions if one day asked by your Jewish friends and acquaintances.

Questions

Why do Evangelical Christians love Israel and stand with the Jewish people?

Evangelical Christians realize that they now have a true spiritual relationship with God because the Jewish Patriarchs and Biblical Jewish Leaders—

like Abraham, Daniel, Esther, Moses, Joshua, David and others—refused to assimilate into the cultures around them and stood strong for the One True God. Our ancestors were pagans . . . idol-worshippers, with no hope of knowing the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob or His promises to them. But the Jewish people meticulously recorded and kept God's Word and one day we were allowed to be "grafted into" the rich heritage of the Jewish people. The very Monotheism in which we live, was first pioneered and preserved by the Jewish people.

We stand with the Jewish people because God stands with them and has demonstrated this to the world by bringing them back into their homeland against all odds.

We stand with the Jewish people today because an enormous blasphemy was done through the anti-Semitic hatred and evil acts committed against the Jews in the name of the God that we serve . . . Jesus Christ. As Christians, we have a responsibility to stand in the place of repentance before the Jews and *to stand against all that has been done in the name of Christ, but not in the character of Christ.*

All of the values of Western Civilization and Democracy as we know it are directly traceable to the Jewish people and their value system. We support Israel because it is the only Democracy in a sea of totalitarian regimes and dictatorships.

Lastly, we stand with the Jews and with Israel because we have a common enemy—Radical Islam—which is dedicated to the destruction of our Judeo-Christian values and our democratic way of life. We owe it to our children and our children's children to speak out in this hour of history and say "Never again!" Never again will we, as Christians, be silent and never again will the Jews stand alone.

Are you a Christian Zionist? (Subjective)

A Zionist believes that the Jewish people have a right to a secure homeland in *Eretz Yisrael*, sanctioned under international law. *For Zionist Christians, that right is—without reservation—a God-ordained possession consistent with irrevocable and repeated biblical promises.* Many Evangelical Christians support Israel's right to exist for more reasons than those normally associated with Christian Zionism. If you resonate with the other reasons listed in the first question, you may not want to define your stand of solidarity with Israel and the Jewish people as simply being a Christian Zionist; rather, you may want to expand your motivations to include issues such as moral responsibility and clarity, and the urgency of the hour in which we live.

What is the difference between Evangelicals and mainstream Christianity?

According to Webster's Dictionary, *Evangelical* means "relating to the school of theology within the Protestant Church which teaches that men are saved or justified by faith, denies that good works and sacraments are in themselves efficacious [useful or successful] for salvation, avoids rituals, and recognizes no authority in religious matters other than the Bible." The more traditional and mainstream denominations within Protestantism (Presbyterians, Lutherans, Episcopalians, Methodists, Assembly of God, etc.) share in many of the theological values of Evangelicals, but they have a denominational structure that allows their appointed leadership to establish theological stands or positions on both biblical and political issues that are then expected to be followed by their pastors and congregations.

Evangelicals differ in that they adhere to the authority of Scripture and their right to interpret and implement it—both individually and as local fellowships—thus allowing for a greater influence by the dictates of one's conscience and the guidance of The Holy Spirit (Ru-ach Hakodesh) than the opinions of man.

What makes you Evangelicals believe that God loves the Jews?

Evangelicals are a people who believe The Book—The Holy Bible; we firmly adhere to the authority of Scriptures and seek to put into practice that which we believe. God makes it clear in His word that He loves *all* Mankind, and the Jewish people are certainly included in this; they are not "exiled" in any way from the love of God.

The Old Testament, however, is filled with hundreds of Scriptures that are unique to the Jewish people and that Evangelicals believe were divinely inspired. These verses repeatedly tell the Jewish people of God's unconditional love for them and His everlasting Covenant with them. Throughout the centuries, God has kept His word by continuously preserving a remnant of Jewish people from all nations despite continuous attempts to utterly destroy them. We believe that God has demonstrated His love for His chosen people in our lifetime by bringing them back into their ancient homeland, Israel, against all odds, just as He promised in His covenant to Abraham.

Isn't the real agenda of Evangelicals to get Jews to convert and accept Jesus?

This is a complex question that deserves a thorough answer.

If one speaks of agenda in terms of motivation for support and conditions for relationship, the answer is clearly "no." Evangelical support of Israel is not motivated by nor conditional upon the thought of Jews converting to Christianity.

Christians believe that Jesus is the Messiah, and that one day all people's will recognize that, but to say that the "agenda" of those who have a love for the Jewish people and an appreciation of all that we have received through them is a "front" or some kind of "tactic" to produce conversion is not true. It is a gross oversimplification of a multi-layered issue.

Jesus—*the Jew*—both unites us and divides Christians and Jews. As Christians, we know the Love of God, and his special heart for the Jewish people through our relationship with Jesus and the teaching of the Word of God. As Christians, it

is our obligation and joy to share the Love and blessing of Jesus with all peoples. To not be honest about our commitment to Jesus as Messiah would be wrong. But the question of our relationship with the Jewish people, and indeed God's relationship with the Jewish people, is different than our relationship, or His relationship to any other people or culture on the planet. Romans reminds us that we are the wild olive branch that has been grafted into the Covenant. We are not to be proud or boastful over the root, but to stand in prayer and support.

A growing group of Evangelical believers are more focused upon actually living the lifestyle that truly reflects the unconditional love and the grace of the God they serve—the very God Who made an everlasting, irrevocable Covenant with the Jewish people. If our lifestyle truly reflects our beliefs, then people will probably ask questions about our faith, and when they do, we then have been invited to share—with love and honesty—as to how our relationship with Jesus has given us a love for them and a commitment to stand with them. Sharing about Jesus—who is the focus of our faith—comes from the joyous “overflow” of our relationship with Him and not from some hidden agenda; if we do share, we in no way seek to do the job of the Holy Spirit, whose work is to reveal God. Our New Testament Scriptures tell us in Romans 11 that our lives should “provoke the Jew to jealousy,” *which means to encourage and inspire each Jewish person to rediscover and recommit to their awesome identity, calling and relationship to the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and to stir a hunger in them for a deeper relationship with the God who has kept and preserved them through the centuries.* The Jesus we serve said “You are the salt of the earth . . .” Salt makes one thirsty and if we are truly living as The Lord has called us to live, then our lives will make others thirsty for His Presence and as they seek Him, He Himself will lead them into all truth.

Why do you send missionaries whose purpose is to convert people, to other countries?

Part of the Christian world mission is to bring the message of God's love, forgiveness, acceptance, and redemption—to all people in the world, but along with that is also the message of God's unconditional love for the Jewish people, and that Israel belongs to the Jews just as Jerusalem belongs to Israel. Had the FULL Gospel message—the one with Jewish Roots—been preached historically, there probably would never have been the Holocaust or Shoah.

What happens to Jewish people in the end of days?

There are many theories within the various Christian denominations; just as there are differing interpretations and applications of the Talmud and Scriptures in Judaism, so there is the same in Christianity. Recently, there has been some media focus on a marginal interpretation some Christians hold of a Jewish prophecy saying that, in the end times, two-thirds of the Jews will be obliterated and one-third will be swept away into Christianity in order for Jesus to return. There probably are some brethren out there who think they have the end times figured out, but in this case, the secular media has focused upon the “fringe,” trying to make it appear as the center. While there are many varying eschatological theories, in this case, the media is singling out one very limited interpretation and trying to paint all Christian support of Israel as stemming from this belief. That simply is not the case. There is a growing cadre of responsible Evangelical Christian leaders whose position does not reflect this thinking. We believe that there will be a glorious redemption of Israel in the end times. We do not believe in the annihilation of Jews as some interpret the Zechariah prophecy because we believe that that was already fulfilled in 70 A.D. When the Messiah comes—His coming will be incredible; He will rule the nations with a Rod of Iron and our destinies will collide.

TALKING TO
OTHERS:
BECOMING
ARTICULATE
AMBASSADORS

Do you believe that Jews killed Jesus?

Evangelical Christians do not believe that the Jews killed Jesus. In Evangelical teaching, what is emphasized from Scriptures are the very words of Jesus Who said in John 10: “. . . *I lay down My life for the sheep* (vs. 15b) . . . Therefore My Father loves Me, because I lay down My life that I may take it again. *No one takes it [life] from Me, but I lay it down of Myself. I have the power to lay it down and I have the power to take it up. This command I have received from My Father.*” (vs. 17, 18) Again, in the Garden of Gethsemane, Jesus prayed: “Abba Father, all things are possible for You. Take this cup [the crucifixion] away from Me; *nevertheless, not what I will, but what You will.*” (Mark 14:36)

These verses, along with many others, confirm to us that it was first the will of God the Father that Jesus Christ be crucified for the sins of mankind, and secondly, that Jesus chose to obey and freely give His life for the sake of humankind. The human participants—whether they were Roman or Jewish—were secondary to the higher purposes of God.

Why do other people believe that Jews killed Jesus?

People who believe that Jews killed Jesus are people who have been seduced—knowingly or unknowingly—by the pervasive lies of anti-Semitic teaching that has existed throughout Christian history. There are many reasons that this anti-Semitic teaching has prevailed but two of them are as follows:

“That Jesus was Jewish and crucified by the Romans were two major stumbling blocks to the spread of Christianity in the Roman Empire. Many scholars believe that the Gospels were written with the desire to reach out to the Roman Emperors in order to preserve the religion and ensure its longevity. To achieve this, the responsibility of the Romans for Jesus’ death needed to be minimized and his ‘Jewishness’ downplayed. *The historical revisionism is evidenced by early Christian texts attributing blame to Pontius Pilate and Emperor Tiberius whereas later texts refer to ‘the Jews’ and also paint the Romans in a more sympa-*

thetic light. As Christianity spread throughout Europe, further embellishments would be added to Christian doctrine regarding the death of Christ which would set into motion two millennia of anti-Jewish antagonism.”¹ (*The New International Magazine*, October 2004, pg. 14.)

A review of teaching by the Church Fathers reveals that as early as 185 AD, Anti-Semitic beliefs were being released to the general Church through leaders like Origen, and later, Gregory of Nyssa and John Chrysostom in the Third Century. In every generation thereafter, Church leaders compounded this Anti-Semitic teaching, while political leaders supported these lies for their own self-serving purposes. The most notable example of this is how the Nazi regime capitalized on the Anti-Semitic Church teachings and stereotypes to pave the way for their “final solution” of the Jews. ***All of this simply proves that if a lie is repeated often enough and by enough people, it will be believed and acted upon.***

¹ Note: For more background on this debate, see: James Carroll, *Constantine’s Sword: The Church and the Jews*, Houghton Mifflin Company, New York 2001; Janrense Boonstra et al, *Antisemitism: A History Portrayed*, Anne Frank Foundation, Amsterdam 1993; and John G. Gager, *The Origins of Anti-Semitism: Attitudes Towards Judaism in Pagan and Christian Antiquity*, New York 1983.

Why is there such an increase of Anti-Semitism again?

The resurgence of anti-Semitism in recent years can most probably be attributed to anti-Semitism *clothed in the politically correct garb of Anti-Zionism and Anti-Israel sentiments.* The new Anti-Zionism first erupted after the Six Day War in 1967 when Israel—after being attacked by Arab nations—gained the regions known as the West Bank, Sinai, Gaza and the Golan Heights. At that time, a significant segment of the political Left abandoned its support for Israel, calling it an “imperialist nation,” and most communists in the world supported the Soviet anti-Zionist stance. Then in 1975, the UN passed a resolution calling Zionism a form a racism; *although this UN Resolution was rescinded in 1991, the accusation has stuck and is being revived by the Arab World.*

As the Media has capitalized and embellished the plight of the Palestinians, with the widespread

support of the radical Left and The Muslim World, the state of Israel (and Jews by association) are increasingly seen as oppressors instead of victims, and the lines between legitimate criticism of Israel's policies and anti-Semitism have blurred. Further compounding the situation is the widespread Muslim immigration throughout Europe, Canada, and the United States—which along with their high birthrate—is changing the demographics worldwide to an anti-Israel and anti-Semitic bias. This is one reason that it is so important for both Christians and Jews worldwide to stand together in this hour against this rising form of hatred.

If you support Israel, does that mean you agree with all of her politics?

The Evangelical Christian support for Israel and the Jewish people does not represent a blind agreement with all of the politics and actions of the Israeli government. The political leaders of Israel are no different than the political leaders of any nation . . . they are well-intentioned but imperfect people, capable of doing wonderful things but also capable of making mistakes. Our stand with Israel and the Jewish people is a very real one based upon common spiritual values and a love of freedom and equality for all people. In that light, we involve ourselves in Israel's politics primarily over the right of Israel to exist and the

right of Israel to defend herself—against physical attack and all forms of anti-Semitism.

Does your support for the Jews and for Israel mean you are against the Arabs and Palestinians?

Of course not! Our love for the Jewish people flows from the love of our God to *all mankind*, and that includes the Arabs and the Palestinians. Scripture clearly teaches us that when our covenant-keeping God remembers His covenant with Isaac, He remembers His covenant with Ishmael as well. In Genesis, God promised that He would make the nation of Ishmael into a “great nation,” but “great” as defined by the God of the Bible does not mean a nation characterized by hatred, deception, and killing. Therefore, when Evangelicals pray for the Jewish people to receive all of the blessings God has promised to them, we also pray for the Arab people to become all that the God of the Bible has intended them to be. When we pray for the peace of Jerusalem, we pray not only for peace between the One True God and the people of Jerusalem and Israel, but also for God's peace between all of the people groups in that land.

Additional Resources

Aumann, Moshe. *Conflict & Connection: The Jewish-Christian-Israel Triangle*. Jerusalem and New York: Gefen Publishing House, 2003

TALKING TO
OTHERS:
BECOMING
ARTICULATE
AMBASSADORS

How to Speak to Your Pastor about Israel

There are several key biblical points to remember as you seek to share your heart for Israel with your pastor or spiritual leader. Scripture is very clear that “. . . God has revealed it to us by His Spirit. The Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God” (1 Cor. 2:10). In all of our sharing with others (especially with our leaders) we would be wise to keep in mind that it is GOD who reveals the truths about Israel to people. We are only His messengers, but it is His message and not ours. In the same way that we cannot “save” people, but we can share the gospel, we cannot *make* people have a heart for Israel . . . *it is revealed by His Spirit*. As you share your burden for Israel with your pastor and others, please pray that the Holy Spirit would move powerfully to reveal His truth to them, and then demonstrate your trust in God’s faithfulness and wisdom by leaving the matter in the Lord’s hands as you continue to pray. He is Jehovah Ori—the Lord our Light—and He will enlighten the understanding of all who call upon Him in truth!

The following suggestions about sharing Israel with your pastor have been written by Pastor Wayne Hilsden, who has had extensive experience sharing his heart for Israel with the Body of Christ since 1983, when he and his wife left Canada to live and minister in Jerusalem.

Preparation Points:

Prayer: Be regularly in prayer for your pastor and be especially prayerful before you speak to him.

Respect: Make sure you have a respectful attitude toward your pastor, recognizing his God-given authority in your life. (Remember David’s attitude of respect toward King Saul despite their differences).

Be faithful and submissive: Be a faithful part of the congregation. Pastors listen best to supportive

people. (See Hebrews 13:17, “*Obey those who rule over you, and be submissive, for they watch out for your souls, as those who must give account. Let them do so with joy and not with grief, for that would be unprofitable for you.*”)

Study the Word: Be a good student of the Bible. When your pastor sees that you have a good knowledge of the Word, he will more likely listen to you.

Be patient and understanding: Take into account your pastor’s background and training. He may have been taught “replacement theology” in college or seminary. Don’t expect him to instantly unlearn what was taught to him at a formative period in his life.

Recognize the possibility that he might actually already agree with your theology on Israel but feels he can’t preach about it openly. He may have certain influential people in his life who would strongly oppose him if he were open about his view on Israel. These people of influence may be board members in the congregation, a fellow pastor, or a denominational overseer, etc.

Recognize your pastor’s need to protect the flock from strange teachings, tangents and things that are divisive. (See 1 Timothy 4:1, “*Now the Spirit expressly says that in latter times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons*”; Romans 16:17, “*Now I urge you, brethren, note those who cause divisions and offenses, contrary to the doctrine which you learned, and avoid them.*”)

Look for the right timing to share: Pray for the right timing and right approach before you share your heart for Israel. (See Colossians 4:6, “*Let your speech always be with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how you ought to answer each one.*”) For example, if you’ve just returned from an exciting conference on Israel, wait until you’ve

had a few days to process what you've experienced before you share in depth with your pastor.

The First Conversation:

Rather than preach at him, engage in a dialogue. Be ready to listen and even learn. (See Romans 12:16—Do not be wise in your own opinion.)

Don't try to accomplish too much in one conversation. You probably didn't grasp the significance of Israel instantly either.

Focus on biblical passages that are most clear on the subject of Israel—not those that can easily be debated. (Romans 11 is especially clear.)

Offer reading materials, tapes, videos or web sites that present balanced and biblically sound teaching on Israel. It's best to suggest materials by scholars or teachers he trusts (e.g. Jack Hayford, Chuck Smith, Marvin Wilson, John MacArthur, Arnold Fruchtenbaum). It may help if the materials are written by people from a similar theological stream. Many articles are available on the internet.

In your support of Israel, do not come across as anti-Arab/Palestinian. (The Lord commanded Israel in Exodus 23:9, "*Also you shall not oppress a stranger, for you know the heart of a stranger, because you were strangers in the land of Egypt.*")

Avoid political debate as much as possible. Politics is a controversial subject in general, let alone when it comes to Israel and the Arabs.

If the pastor doesn't readily agree with you on Israel, don't threaten to leave or to start your own church. The Lord might have you there for many purposes other than changing the congregation's view of Israel. If your pastor does not have a strong sense of calling to Israel, acknowledge the fact that God doesn't give the same calling or burden to everyone. Remember that Peter,

James and John were called to "the circumcision" (i.e. "the Jews"), and Paul and Barnabas were called to the "gentiles" (See Galatians 2:9).

Follow-Up:

Ask if you could have another conversation in a month or so. This will give your pastor sufficient time to pray and look at various materials you've given him. (You can be sure that others in the congregation have given him other materials on various subjects as well).

If possible, help make a way for your pastor to visit Israel on a tour. It would be great if he could join a tour led by a Christian leader who has a solid understanding of Israel.

Don't freely discuss your private conversations with your pastor with others. In general, be discreet (he may not want to be frank and open with you if he feels you might speak to the wrong people). If you are part of a group of fellow Israel-supporters, make sure you don't talk negatively or cast aspersions on your pastor in conversation or in "prayer."

Affirm your pastor if he preaches a message in which he says something enlightening about Israel.

Be patient. (See Ecclesiastes 7:8—"The patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.")

"How to Speak to your Pastor about Israel" was written by Pastor Wayne Hilsden. Originally from Canada, Wayne has been living and working in Israel since 1983. He and his wife, Ann, lead a non-denominational Christian congregation in the heart of Jerusalem called King of Kings Assembly. As of this writing, it is the church home of approximately 400 people, who hail from an estimated 80 different countries around the globe. Wayne is a gifted communicator and is being used by the Lord to help build bridges of unity and reconciliation among communities throughout Israel. He and Ann make their home in Jerusalem with their four sons. They have recently opened a "state of the art" facility in Jerusalem called The Jerusalem Pavilion, for the King of Kings Assembly and for The Body of Christ in general to have services, worship conferences and dramatic arts productions.

TALKING TO
OTHERS:
BECOMING
ARTICULATE
AMBASSADORS

A Call to Action

Now that you have come to the end of this Training Manual, there is one last but very important question that you need to answer . . . “*Now what?*”

You have read the information, studied the statistics, answered the Study Questions, and hopefully, have heard the Holy Spirit speak to you during this time of study. *As a Christian, we know that it is better to NOT know the will of God and fail to do it, than to know His Will and fail to do it! You are now responsible before God to do something of significance with what you have learned.*

“Something of significance” can sound like a very intimidating phrase, but doing something of significance simply means bringing *positive personal and societal transformation*; this begins with you and moves out through your church and into your other spheres of influence. *Some of you will be called by God to bring understanding to the Church about the need to pray for the peace of Jerusalem and Jewish people in a very visible way, while others will be called to do it in more hidden ways; both are equally strategic and both are equally rewarded by God. But because of what you have learned, you must now be diligent to hear the voice of the Holy Spirit and to obey His instructions at a deeper level, trusting that He knows your gifts, He knows your weaknesses, and He knows where The Father has need of you.*

The following list includes some suggestions that may be helpful as you seek to put into action what you have learned. If God is not giving you a specific direction in which to move, *move in some direction from the list below*. Although it is true that God opens the doors and determines the timing of our steps, *it is also equally true that it is easier for God to direct our paths if we are moving rather than sitting still.*

1. **Complete your Watchmen Training by making the Watchmen Prayer Pilgrimage with us to Israel.** Like those who have studied to teach or to drive a car, their education is not complete until they apply their study to

the classroom or behind the wheel. What you have learned will definitely be used by God in your life and with others, but how much more can He use you once you have finished the training with a deeper experiential knowledge of praying for Jerusalem and the Jewish people in the land itself. Contact Aglow.org for more information on trips to Israel.

2. **Become involved with the *Day of Prayer for the Peace of Jerusalem* in your church, as well as in your region or state. Visit www.daytopray.com for more information.** All believers who understand the importance of praying for Jerusalem and the Jewish people in this hour must become active in helping others to understand this urgent need as well. Aglow is taking an active role in promoting worldwide participation in this significant work. You can volunteer in multiple ways that would not only enhance this work but also, expedite the results. Contact: prayer@aglow.org.
3. **Be willing to start an Aglow prayer group in your area or in your Church to pray regularly for the peace of Jerusalem,** the protection of the Jewish people, God’s presence and truth to impact both the Arab and Jewish communities, the enlightenment of the Church to her Jewish root, the Middle East issues, etc. Call your local synagogue and let them know that you are a Christian standing with the Jewish people and praying for the peace of Jerusalem. Ask the rabbi how you and your group could be praying for them specifically, then follow through with those prayers and watch what God will do.

4. **Be willing to encourage others to attend an Aglow Watchmen on the Wall seminar.** Those who participate will become more informed and better equipped to be articulate spokesmen and effective intercessors for Israel and the many issues unique to that nation and the people. For more information on the dates and locations of Aglow *Watchmen on the Wall* seminars visit: www.aglow.org.
5. **With your leadership's permission, be willing to teach intercessors in your Aglow and in your Church about praying for Jerusalem and her people groups.** You can be used to educate others and to mobilize effective prayer. Informed intercession is effective intercession.
6. **If you know college-age Christian students who would also like to be equipped to be informed intercessors and articulate ambassadors for Israel, refer them to "The Israel Experience."** This program is an intensive study in Israel to learn firsthand about the Jewish roots of their faith, the real facts about Middle East issues, and how to share about both on their college campus and with their

peers. Visit www.daytopray.com and click onto **Israel Experience** on the Home Page.

7. **Prayerfully consider doing something practical as well as prayerful, through your contribution to the Israel Fund at Aglow International.** Your gift will help bring comfort, encouragement, and support, expressing the love of Jesus to all the inhabitants of Israel. Contact: [aglow](http://aglow.org).

The creative ways that God will give you to impact your world with what you have learned is certainly not limited to the suggestions above, but they are a good beginning. In closing, we would like to leave you with the words of a true "father of Watchmen for Jerusalem," Pastor Don Finto, that truly capture the importance of intentionally stepping into action that makes a difference. ***"If we are not ACTIVELY righteous, we become passively wicked."***¹

Watchmen: The Master has need of you! It's now time to take your position and man your post.

1. Finto, Don, *Your People Shall Be My People: How Israel, the Jews and the Christian Church will Come Together In the Last Days* (Ventura California: Regal Books, 2001), p.179.

TALKING TO
OTHERS:
BECOMING
ARTICULATE
AMBASSADORS

WATCHMEN
on the WALL



APPENDIX

WATCHMEN
on the WALL

Comparison: Christianity & Islam

APPENDIX

CHRISTIANITY

The Nature of God:

The Christian God pursues a personal relationship with His worshipers. He extends His love and desires to receive love in return. He tells His followers to serve mankind and live a life of moral purity. Although the Christian God hates sin, He loves the sinner. He tempers His righteous wrath with mercy and grace.

Holy Scriptures:

The Bible was given by God, through the Holy Spirit, to more than 40 authors. These authors wrote during a 1,600-year period from three continents in three languages. The authors incredibly tell the same story with perfect unity and harmony. In the Bible, God reveals Himself and His will to mankind.

The Person and Work of Jesus Christ:

Jesus proves to be the Son of God through His virgin birth, His ministry of numerous healings and miracles, His sinless life, His death on the cross where He died for our sins, and finally, through His resurrection from the dead. He is the King of Kings and Lord of Lords who will return to the earth to establish a kingdom of righteousness, justice, and peace.

Sin and Salvation:

Christianity teaches that mankind was created without sin by God. Because of the sin of the first man, Adam (Gen 3), all of mankind is born with a sin nature called 'original sin'. Salvation from sin is a gift from God for everyone and is available by grace, not works, through faith in Jesus Christ.

ISLAM

The Nature of Allah:

The god of Islam is a remote God who cannot be known personally. He reveals his law but not himself. He is a wrathful God, full of judgment and power, but lacking the attributes of holiness, love, purity, and grace. He cannot be called 'Father', and the orthodox Muslim is unable to say that "God is love."

Holy Scriptures:

Muhammad said that the Qur'an was dictated to him by an angel. The Qur'an consists of Muhammad's revelations, customs, and folklore of the desert. Islam teaches that much of the Old and New Testaments have been perverted and that the Qur'an is the final revelation of God.

The Person and Work of Jesus Christ:

Islam rejects the Christian doctrine of the Trinity and the divinity of Jesus. Islamic doctrine denies that Jesus is the Son of God and Savior of the world who died for the sins of mankind. Muslims do believe, however, that Jesus is one of the prophets and is named 97 times in the Qur'an. According to Sura 4:157, Islam denies the death and resurrection of Jesus, and says that Judas or another [prophet?] was Jesus' substitute on the cross. Islam puts a curse on all who confess Jesus as Lord (Sura 9:30).

Sin and Salvation:

Islam does not believe in the concept of 'original sin'. No one can take away sin or die for another's sin. There is no depravity in human nature, only weakness and forgetfulness. Sin is failure to do the work of Allah. Muslims earn salvation by confessing the doctrines and practicing the pillars of the faith.

continued . . .

CHRISTIANITY

Judgment and Eternity:

Christianity teaches that Jesus Christ will administer final judgment on mankind. Those who received [by faith*] Jesus Christ as their personal Savior and Lord, will go to heaven, having depended upon His sacrificial death for the remission of their sins (Salvation is not by works)! Heaven is a place of worship and fellowship with God for eternity. Those who have not received Christ will go to hell, a place of eternal punishment.

ISLAM

Judgment and Eternity:

Islam is a religion by works. The Muslim, by striving to please Allah, will gain entrance to heaven through personal merit. On the Day of Judgment, the Muslim's good and evil deeds will be weighed on a scale. Those whom Allah judges to be true followers will be sent to heaven, a place of endless sensual pleasure. Those rejected by Allah will be sent to hell, a burning place of endless torment.

*Comments noted with an asterisk are from WOTW editors, and supplement original source material used. (August 2008)

ISA Publications, P.O. Box 57, Weirton WV 26062 USA • office@isapublications.com
February 2004. Permission to copy is granted.

Comparison: God & Allah

THE TRUE AND LIVING GOD

God loves sinners!

I John 4:8 . . . *God is love.*

I John 4:10 *In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be an atoning sacrifice for our sins.*

God is no respecter of persons!

John 3:16 *For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believes in Him (Christian, Jew, Muslim, Hindu, Buddhist, Shinto, New Age, Atheist, Animist, Tribal religion, etc.) should not perish, but have eternal life.*

God can be known intimately. He desires to reach every individual in the world with the truth of the gospel of Christ.

John 17:3 *And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent.*

I Tim. 2:4 *Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.*

God makes and keeps covenant with man. Examples are: Adam, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, David, and the people of Israel. The Old Testament is actually the Old Covenant and the New Testament is the New Covenant.

Throughout the Bible the character of God, His qualities and attributes are revealed. He is a God of holiness, truth, long-suffering, impartiality and perfect justice.

Genesis 1:27 tells us that mankind is made in the image and likeness of God.

God is the Father of those who have received Christ as Lord (Rom. 8:15).

God is rich in mercy (Eph. 2:4).

THE GOD OF THE MUSLIMS

Allah loves not transgressors (Sura 2:190).

Allah bears no love for the impious or sinful (2:276).

God loves not the evil doers (3:57).

God loves not arrogant and boastful men (4:36).

Islam has no Savior. Allah is said to have brought God's laws to men, and they, by keeping those laws, must satisfy God's requirements and win His approval. A Muslim facing death does not know whether he will go to paradise or hell. The decision is made by the arbitrary will of God and no one can predict what that decision will be.

It is impossible to be in relationship with Allah.

He is distant and removed from creation and creatures. Not only is he personally unknowable; they do not know anything positive about him. He can lead astray those whom he chooses. He deceives and misguides those he chooses. The only human response to the god Allah must be total submission.

Allah does not make covenant. He is seen as separate and independent of creation and has no association with human beings. Muslims believe that Allah did not reveal himself but revealed only his will; his will is limited to Islamic law.

There is little Muslim scholarship on the subject of Allah's essence and character. The basic relationship between Allah and humankind is Allah as Lord and humankind as slave servants.

Man is not created in Allah's image.

Allah has no son and is above having such a relationship. He cannot be called Father.

Allah is merciful.

Comparison: Jesus & Muhammad

CHRISTIANITY

Jesus' name means *God is Savior*, or *Immanuel*—meaning, *God with us*.

Born about 4B.C. in Bethlehem. Born of the Virgin Mary (Isa. 7:14); had no earthly father (Matt. 1).

Raised by His mother and Joseph, His stepfather.

Prophesied by more than 300 scriptures for his first coming, fulfilled them all, including Deut. 18:15.

He was skilled and worked as a carpenter in Nazareth like his stepfather. (**according to tradition*)

Was literate, but wrote no books. He directly commissioned his dedicated followers to write and preach his message.

Attracted multitudes by His teachings about God, affirming the Old Testament. He taught openly to multitudes as one having authority. (**Verified by the Historian Josephus and various witnesses, in addition to the New Testament*)

He performed miracles and healings freely. He healed all kinds of diseases and delivered people from demons.

Moved to Capernaum because of rejection by his townspeople, brothers and sisters.

He lived a sinless life and forgave others for their sins.

Was never married.

ISLAM

Muhammad's name means *praised one*.

His father, Abdullah, died before his birth. His mother, Amina, gave birth to Muhammad in Mecca around 570 A.D.

His mother died when he was six. He was raised then by his uncle.

Muslims believe Muhammad is prophesied as the Comforter and that he is the prophet of Deut. 18:15.

His father was named Abd Allah after Allah. He started as a shepherd and then became a camel-caravan leader.

Was considered illiterate. He believed he received the Qur'an from the angel Gabriel, which is considered a 'miracle.' Others heard Muhammad speak and wrote his sayings down over a period of years.

Attracted multitudes by his teaching and by the sword, forcefully overthrowing the worship of multiple gods.

The Qur'an is his miracle. He did no miracles of healing or delivering people from demons.

Had to move to Medina because of rejection by his townspeople.

Prayed often for forgiveness of his sins, as did all the prophets of the Old and New Testaments.

Married to at least 15 wives. One was 6-7 years old and the marriage was consummated when she was 9.

CHRISTIANITY

He waged no war; rather He said His kingdom was not of this world so His followers should not fight.

Ordered the death of no one but He Himself died in place of the guilty.

Established a religion of truth, mercy and love even for His enemies. He invites all to come to Him.

Established a relationship with God and a spiritual kingdom not of this world that will last forever with Him as ruler.

Arose from the dead the third day just like He predicted, emptying His tomb, and promises to raise everyone else and judge them.

Jesus is mentioned in the Qur'an 97 times.

Old Testament predicts His second coming in more Scriptures than His first coming.

Multitudes of fundamental, committed Christians are known for their dedication, love, and caring for others. They have built hospitals, fed the poor, and helped to educate people all over the world

Christ prophesied of the end of the age and what it would be like when He comes again. The Old and New Testament will be fulfilled by His second coming.

ISLAM

He was a warrior who waged war by fighting or leading in sixty-six battles to spread his message.

Ordered the death of many men and women to promote the message of 'monotheism'

He established a religion by works. Good and evil deeds are weighed by a scale.

Established a religion of God being compassionate and merciful to the obedient but there are no guarantees to anyone.

Still lingers in his grave awaiting the Day of Judgment by Jesus.

Muhammad is mentioned in the Qur'an 25 times.

Muhammad had only self-fulfilling prophecy; nothing in the Old Testament predicted his coming.

Fundamental, dedicated followers of Islam still use force if necessary against (*Muslims and) non-Muslims in nations where Islam is a religion of the land. *Those that opt for terror spare no victims.

There is no teaching in Islam of Muhammad coming back to rule or reign.

Basic material taken from web site: www.letusreason.org. Used with permission.

*Comments noted with an asterisk are from WOTW editors, and supplement original source material used. (August 2008)

ISA Publications, P.O. Box 57, Weirton WV 26062 USA • office@isapublications.com

February 2004. Permission to copy is granted.

Is the God of Islam the same as the God of the Jews and the Christians?

Islam, Judaism and Christianity are all monotheistic religions. In other words, they believe in one God. But do those who follow Islam believe in the same God as the Jews and Christians? At this critical time in the world today, we see on television, in newspapers and magazines that Islam is depicted as a “religion of peace.” We do not desire to be critical of another religion. However we do believe the question is worth examining to see if there is a difference.

Jesus said in John 14:6, *“I am the way, the truth and the life; no one comes to the Father except through Me.”* The Apostle Paul said in Galatians 1:6-9, *“I am astonished that you are so quickly deserting the one who called you by the grace of Christ and are turning to a different gospel — which is really no gospel at all. Evidently some people are throwing you into confusion and are trying to pervert the gospel of Christ. But even if we or an angel from heaven should preach a gospel other than the one we preach to you, let him be eternally condemned. As we have already said, so now I say again: if anybody is preaching to you a gospel other than what you accepted, let him be eternally condemned.”* In comparing Islam to Christianity, is it “another gospel?”

ISLAM is an Arabic word which means “submission” or “surrender.” Within the context of Islam, it means submission or surrender to Allah; the name of the god of the Muslims.

MUSLIMS are the people of Islam. The word “Muslim” means “one who submits.”

In pure Islamic nations under Islamic (Shari’a) law there is no democracy, no free will and no freedom of expression, which is totally contrary to the freedom we have in Christ. When a nation is ruled by Islamic Law, freedom to preach the gospel is not allowed because Muslims are not permitted to change their religion. The rejection

of Islam for any other faith, either by action or word of mouth, is considered a rejection of Allah and Muhammad, thus making it an act of apostasy. Under Shari’a law, changing your religion from Islam to Christianity is punishable by death. This is practiced in many Muslim nations such as several North African countries; Afghanistan, Pakistan and Malaysia, and many Middle Eastern countries.

The stated purpose of the system is to achieve world domination. According to a July 4, 1998 newspaper article of an Islamic gathering in Fremont, CA, Omar M. Ahmad, Chairman of the Board of the Council on American-Islamic relations (known as CAIR), urged Muslims not to shirk their duty of sharing the Islamic faith with those who are on the ‘wrong side.’ *“Muslim institutions, schools and economic power should be strengthened in America,”* he said. *“Those who stay in America should be open to society without melting (into it), keeping mosques open so anyone can come and learn about Islam If you choose to live here (in America) you have a responsibility to deliver the message of Islam.”* He states further, ***“Islam is not in America to be equal to any other faith, but to become dominant. The Koran, the Muslim book of scripture, should be the highest authority in America, and Islam the only accepted religion on earth.”***

THE KORAN (the Qur’an) is their holy book. The Koran cannot be questioned or criticized, or recited in any other language than Arabic. As a result the majority of Muslims have very little knowledge of true beliefs of Islam because they are not versed in the Koran or in the history of Islam.

MUHAMMAD is the founder and leader of the Islamic faith. He was born in 570 AD in the city of Mecca in Arabia. His father died before he

was born and his mother died when he was six. He was placed in the care of his grandfather, but he also soon died. Muhammad was then raised by his uncle. At age 25 he married a wealthy widow named Khadijah, who was 40 years of age. During that time both Jews and Christians lived in Arabia, but it seems they lacked the power to convince Muhammad and the other Arabs that Jehovah, the God of Judaism and Christianity, is the one true God.

Muhammad would go occasionally to a cave three miles north of Mecca to meditate. At age 40 he had a visitation and he believed it to be the angel Gabriel who told him to recite. When Muhammad asked what he was to recite, he was told, "Recite, in the name of the Lord who has created, created man from the clots of blood." This experience brought great doubt to Muhammad, but when he shared this experience with his wife, she convinced him that he was appointed as a prophet to the people. This experience continued to depress him and he even considered suicide. Revelations continued to come to him—sometimes an "angel," sometimes a voice, sometimes a dream. He received his revelations when he had fits and seizures. His followers chose to believe that these were true words of God because they considered Muhammad to be illiterate. Messages continued to come to him over a period of 22 years. As a result, he preached that there is no god but Allah and that he was the prophet of Allah. When his wife died he remarried. (Actually he had up to 35-40 wives and concubines). He also married a seven year old girl and consummated the marriage when she was nine. In 628 AD he received a "revelation" that Islam was to be exalted above all other religions, including Christianity and Judaism. Becoming the political leader of Arabia, the message of the domination of Islam was spread with the sword. The city of Mecca became the center of the religion.

In conversing with a Muslim in our nation today they may say, "We also believe in the Bible; we believe in Moses, David and Jesus." (For this reason many people in our nation see Islam as just another way to God). But what is it that Islam really believes? They believe in the prophets, but

they also believe the Bible has been corrupted. In a number of places the Koran emphasizes that Jesus Christ is a prophet, but the Christian view of Jesus Christ as the literal Son of God is blasphemy to the Muslim. Islam denies His divine nature. In Sura (chapter) 43:59 the Koran asserts, "Jesus was no more than a mortal man whom [Allah] favored and made an example to the Israelites." They believe Jesus did not die on the cross, but rather a substitute took His place; probably Judas. Jesus said in John 8:24 . . . "if you do not believe that I am the one I claim to be, you will indeed die in your sins."

Christians are told in Ephesians 2:10 that we are saved by grace through faith; it is the free gift of God, not by works, so that no one can boast. What does Islam teach?

William Miller was a missionary to Muslims in Iran from 1919 to 1962. He wrote about the Islamic view of salvation, its dependence upon good works and personal merit, and the uncertainty which this brings to the heart of every Muslim:

"Islam has no Savior. Muhammad is rarely called Savior. He is said to have brought God's (Allah's) laws to men, and they, by keeping those laws, must satisfy God's requirements and win His approval . . . Since God (Allah) does not make known how the accounts stand, a Muslim facing death does not know whether he is to go to paradise or to hell. After all, the decision is made by the arbitrary will of God (Allah) and no one can predict what this decision will be. And so the Muslim lives and dies, not sure of his final salvation."

Islam is a totally different religion from Christianity and Judaism, and the god of Islam is not the God of the Christians and the Jews. However, we must see the Muslim people through the heart of God, who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth. *Many devout Muslims have a true hunger to know God.* A paraphrase of John 3:16 says,

"For God so loved the 1.2 billion Muslims in the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in

WATCHMEN
on the WALL

Him shall not perish but have everlasting life. For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved.”

OUR PRAYER:

Father, reveal Your heart to us for the Muslim people of our nation, and the world. Allow us to see them through Your eyes, and give us Your strategy for prayer, and for outreach. May we be the genera-

tion to reach them with the light and truth of the gospel, in Jesus name. Amen!

(For further insight, read the book “Inside Islam” by Reza Safa [ISBN #0-88418-416-7]. He was raised a devout Muslim in the Middle East and his faith in Islam was unshakable . . . until he heard the gospel and gave his life to Jesus. Since that time Safa has preached in more than 40 countries around the world.)

ISA Publications, P.O. Box 57, Weirton WV 26062 USA • office@isapublications.com

February 2004. Permission to copy is granted.

Q&A: Answers to Study Questions

APPENDIX

Note: These answers are approximate and should not be taken as the only answers available to the questions asked. They are noted primarily to serve as a resource and aid to the reader as they check their own answers.

SECTION I

God's Everlasting Covenant with the Jewish People and the Land

1. A contract has an ending time; a covenant is permanent and cannot be broken—it is for life.
2. Because people have a common vision and purpose, and faith in their mutual relationship is the power that enables them to maintain it.
3. “Covenant always involves *relationship* and it is not bound by *time* or *distance*, *generations* or *location*.”
4. In biblical times, “those making covenant together saw each other as friends who were *forever bound together*.”
5. God himself made the covenant and declared it eternal.
6. God swore by Himself, regardless of Abraham’s failures or shortcomings—or those of his descendants—to meet the ‘requirements’ of covenant. “*without end*,” “*forever*”
7. An everlasting covenant between God and Abraham and all his descendants for the generations to come. “The whole land of Canaan . . . I give as an everlasting possession to you and your descendants after you.”
8. Subjective answer.
 - a. Subjective answer; i.e. remaining loyal to our ‘elder brother’—fighting for

the rights of the people in the Land, preferring and honoring the fathers of our faith; taking a stand in our spheres of influence against anti-Semitism.

9. Subjective.
10. According to scripture, God says the land of Israel is MINE. Secondly, He says He gives it to the people of Israel as their inheritance forever.

The Jewish Roots of Christianity

1. The patriarchs, prophets, apostles, Bible and Savior, and structure of the Church all came from the Jewish people.
2. Emphasis on only particular doctrines such as election, baptism, gift of the Holy Spirit, etc. instead on the whole of Scripture, following pagan holidays instead of the biblical calendar, Greek interpretation of the Scriptures instead of Hebrew . . .
3. He lived as a Jew and followed Jewish religious practices. Jesus refused to abolish Biblical Judaism, but stated instead that His life fulfilled the Law and Prophets.
4. Because our culture is a mix of pagan and Christian ideas—this filters into the Church.
5. As Gentiles, we are saved to make Israel jealous for their Messiah. We ought not to be prideful because we have been grafted in, we must honor them as the “fathers” of our faith . . .

6. Romans 11:1-2, 11, 16, 23, 25-29.
7. Jesus is committed to all of the Law and Prophets being accomplished and upheld. He values the Old Testament and commands His believers to observe the Ten Commandments
 - a. The heart of the Law which is “Love the Lord your God with all your heart, soul, mind and strength and love your neighbor as yourself. On these two hang all the Law and the Prophets . . .” (Matt 22:38-40).
 - b. A true foundation and basis for our faith. From Creation to the Ten Commandments and history of God’s dealings with mankind and the Jewish people . . .

The Miracle of Israel Through the Eyes of History

All answers are subjective.

History of Christian Anti-Semitism & The Shoah (Holocaust)

1. Numbers 23:8-9, Genesis 12:1-3, Exodus 1:8-11
2. In Deuteronomy 7 God clearly states that His choice was not based on size or importance but, by inference that His glory would show forth through a small and very ordinary people.
3. Christian anti-Semitism builds on old prejudices and adds the unbiblical idea that all Jews should suffer in all generations because some Jewish leaders in the Second Temple period instigated a process that led to the Roman crucifixion of Jesus. Arrogance, vengefulness, pride and cruelty have characterized Christian behavior toward the Jewish

people since the early Christian period. Pharaoh, Haman and Antiochus Epiphanes are only a few examples of rulers who tried to destroy God’s chosen people.

4. Hillel and Shammai. Hillel’s was the more merciful and gentle approach and much of Jesus’ teaching reflects the spirit of Hillel.
5. There can be several answers to this question; here is an example of four groups or leaders: The *Council of Nicea*, they didn’t want to be associated with the Jews and their rituals or customs; St Augustine saw the Jews as those who would not receive the Word of God and thus exiled them; Emperor Justinian and the Council of Toledo both saw Jews as Christ Killers and thus undeserving of normal human rights. All these groups were similar in that they had a warped view of the Jewish responsibility for killing Christ and saw them as “damned or cursed” because of it.
6. There can be several answers to this question. Christians were ordered to stop celebrating Jewish holidays, instead focusing on Easter as separate from the Jewish Passover. This was at the Council of Nicea in 325 AD.
7. People have continually chosen to blame the Jews for bad things that have happened to them, seeing them as bringing a “curse” or “bad omen.”
8. The person responsible for a clear breaking away in the Christian faith from her Jewish roots was the Emperor Constantine when he issued the Edict of Milan in 315 AD (which officially gave imperial favor to Christianity, thus allowing Romans to flood the early Jewish Church). The Edict of Milan

- removed many rights of the Jewish people and the early Jewish Church, making it illegal for them to live in Jerusalem and to proselytize.
- a. Christians were ordered to stop celebrating Jewish holidays, instead focusing on Easter as separate from the Jewish Passover. This was at the council of Nicea in 325 AD.
9. People throughout history, have always looked for a scapegoat upon which to vent their frustrations over that which they cannot control or to pour out their anger upon that which they believe is the cause of their misfortune. In the Black Death epidemic of 1347 AD, because the Jewish religious dietary and sanitary laws protected many Jews from being infected, Christians believed that Satan was protecting the Jews and that the Jews were paying Satan back by poisoning the wells used by Christians.
 10. Synagogues should be burned, their homes broken down or destroyed, they ought to be put in one area passport and travel privileges forbidden,
 11. Prior to 1800 CE, Persecution of Jews by Christians was religiously based because the Church taught that all Jews (past, present, and future) were responsible for Jesus' death; Jews could escape persecution by converting to Christianity.
 - a. From 1800 CE to the present, "Nationalism" became the dominant value in the Western and Arab worlds. Hatred of the Jews was focused on the Jews' "personhood and national descent" and persecution became a form of racism, called "anti-Semitism."
 12. (Subjective.) Examples would be medical experiments that were performed on the Jews in concentration camps, and products that were manufactured, such as mattresses filled with Jewish human hair, or gold that was "re-used" after being taken from Jewish peoples' teeth.
 13. "Shoah"—which means 'calamity' in Hebrew (Hashoah). The word "Holocaust" comes from the Greek and means 'a completely (holos) burnt (kaustos) sacrificial offering.' For many Jews it is theologically offensive to imply—by using the word Holocaust—that the European Jews were killed as a sacrifice to God. Nevertheless, it is widely recognized that most people do not intend such a meaning when they use the Greek word Holocaust.
 14. France, Romania, and Poland
 15. Subjective

SECTION II

Interceding for Isaac's Seed

1. When we pray God's Word back to Him, we know we are praying for His will to be done. They bring clarity and truth to whatever questions we have, instructing us to pray God's specific plan for Israel.
 - a. Subjective response, but one might say they didn't realize how many promises God has made to the Jewish people in the Bible.
 - b. By making it clear that God's covenant with Israel is an everlasting one.
 - c. He says that as long as the sun and moon endure—His covenant remains. If we have any question of whether His covenant is still valid, we can look at the sun or moon and know for sure!

2. Ps. 122:6, Is. 62:1, Ps. 137:5-6. Praying daily for the peace of Jerusalem that I might not forget her . . .
3. The names of God reveal the nature of God and his characteristics. The Lord cares for His people Israel and shows that through His names—El Shaddai, Abba, etc.
4. John 4:22, Romans 11:18
 - a. Romans 9:4-5, Isaiah 51:1-2
5. Micah 5:2, Jeremiah 23:5, Isaiah 9:6.
 - b. Salvation, deliverance, redemption, healing . . .
7. Replacement Theology
8. Subjective; Living as a minority group, rejection from culture and families, economic struggles, Islamic propaganda and persecution, the hatred growing in the younger generation.
9. Subjective
 - a. Subjective:
Rejection: Christian Arabs
Fatherless-ness: Muslim Arabs
Strife: All groups
Idolatry: All Muslims
Envy: Muslim and Christian Arabs

Crying Out for Ishmael

1. Arabs claim to be the descendants of Ishmael, and Esau married Ishmael's daughter Mahalath
2. Subjective; Hostility, violence, and strife among people and brothers.
3. Subjective; Islam . . . Idolatry, Violence, Fatherless-ness, Hatred of Covenanted people
4. Subjective; Community vs. Individuality, Living in history vs. Living in the present.
5. 1) Christ Incarnate, 2) the "God/Man," 3) The Trinity and, 4) that the righteousness of God can be received through faith rather than righteous works.
6. Subjective; The reality of the political situation in Israel and its effect on the lives of the Arabs living there cause people to apply political opinion to biblical truths. The eternal covenant of God does not rely upon the actions of the political state of Israel. Arabs must have a biblical and spiritual understanding of the Jewish people.

SECTION III

The Error of Replacement Theology

1. It originated with the early Church and has been spreading for 1,900 years.
2. Subjective, e.g. #5) *The promises, covenants and blessings ascribed to Israel in the Bible have been taken away from the Jews and given to the Church, which has superseded them. However, the Jews are subject to the curses found in the Bible, as a result of their rejection of Christ*—this is a blanket statement, sweeping and contradictive.
 - a. Subjective, e.g. The concept that we are all loved equally by God (which is true) would be *The Jewish people are now no longer a "chosen people." In fact, they are no different from any other group, such as the English, Spanish, or Africans.*
3. Subjective.
 - a. Subjective—a suggestion is to focus on Romans 9-11 as the prime place to draw Gentile Christians into an understanding of the Jewish root system.

4. Taken from the text: In Ephesians 2:11-18, we are told that “*by the blood of Messiah,*” we Gentiles are “*made near*” to the commonwealth of Israel, the covenants, promises and hopes given to Israel. In Romans 11:11-12, 25, we are told that “*blindness in part*” has come to the Jews so that the message would be forced out into the nations. Nevertheless, we are told that a time would come when “*all Israel would be saved*” (v. 26).
5. If one promise of God is conditional, the other ones could be, too. If one covenant can be annulled so easily, why couldn’t another be, too?
6. A good one listed is Rom. 10:1, “Brethren, my heart’s desire and prayer to God for Israel is that they might be saved.”
7. To be her watchman, advocate, and friend.
 - a. We are to show God’s mercy (Rom. 11:31). We are to give our material gifts to help them (Rom. 15:27). We are to pray for them and for Israel (Ps. 122:6)
 - b. *Replacing* leads over time to Anti-Semitism, this comes from a root of hatred toward God and His chosen people. *Relating* leads to dialogue, positive communication, and being the light of Christ to our elder brother.

Media Myths and Misconceptions

1. Zionism is the rebirth of the land and people of Israel—it is a celebration of Jewish life, not a disregard or prejudice against other races. Rooted in the liberal principles of freedom, democracy, equality, and social justice, Zionism is fundamentally opposed to racism. Israel is a color-blind society, comprised of Jews and non-Jews from at least 100 different countries from diverse ethnic,

religious and cultural backgrounds. Therefore, the idea that Zionism is racist is irrational.

2. It will ensure complete equality of social and political rights to all its inhabitants irrespective of religion, race or sex.
3. In 1948, on the day of the proclamation of the State of Israel, five Arab armies invaded the new country from all sides. In frightful radio broadcasts, they urged the Arabs living there to leave, so that the invading armies could operate without interference. They could return after the expected quick victory in that “holy war,” get their property back—and that of the Jews
4. Virtually none of them ever lived in Israel—they are the children and mostly grandchildren of those who fled in 1948. The total number of those who fled in 1948 is estimated to have been about 650,000. Now the number who wishes to return has swollen to almost five million!
5. Arabs in Israel have equal voting rights; in fact, it is one of the few places in the Middle East where Arab women may vote. Arabs currently hold 10 seats in the 120-seat Knesset. Israeli Arabs have also held various government posts.
6. Irresponsible Palestinian leadership, whose embezzlement, diversion of funds to terror, and failure to invest in infrastructure has left the average Palestinian destitute.
7. It has been diverted towards graft, terrorism and incitement to hatred.
8. While the average Palestinian barely subsists, Arafat’s wife Suha (at left) in Paris receives \$100,000 a month from PA sources . . . Arafat also used foreign

WATCHMEN on the WALL

aid funds to pay off cronies who bolstered his autocracy . . . upwards to 8% (\$135 million) of the PA's annual budget was handed out by Arafat 'at his sole discretion.' The 2003 budget for Arafat's office, which totaled \$734 million, was missing \$34 million that Arafat had transferred to pay unidentified 'organizations' and 'individuals.'

9. A pre-Islamic pagan deity, he was the Moon-god who was married to the sun goddess, and the stars were his daughters.
10. As a shrine for the Moon-god.
11. While they believed that Allah, i.e. the Moon-god, was the greatest of all gods and the supreme deity in a pantheon of deities, Muhammad decided that Allah was not only the greatest god but the only god.
12. Al-Kindi, one of the early Christian apologists against Islam, pointed out that Islam and its god Allah did not come from the Bible but from the paganism of the Sabeans. While the Moon-god was greater than all other gods and goddesses, this was still a polytheistic pantheon of deities. The Muslim's claim that Allah is the God of the Bible and that Islam arose from the religion of the prophets and apostles is refuted by solid, overwhelming archeological evidence.
13. 500.
 - a. The United Nations and Human Rights Watch put the final fatality figures at 26 Palestinian fighters, 26 civilians and 23 Israeli soldiers.
 - b. Jumping on bandwagons, exaggerated numbers, hype on the side of the most "dramatic story" etc. etc.
14. Allow the Right of Return to those you expelled 1200 miles away from their home, now in Diego Garcia. Allow Right of Return in India, Pakistan and Northern Ireland. Compensate these victims of UK aggression. Release all Northern Ireland Militants and Freedom Fighters in order to show good faith towards an Irish Road Map both parties may discuss at a future date.
15. Subjective.
 - a. Subjective.

The Day of Prayer for the Peace of Jerusalem

The First Sunday of Every October

APPENDIX

On the first Sunday of every October, people from all over the world unite together for one purpose: to pray for the peace of Jerusalem and for all of her people groups. They gather to do so in their local worship service, in regional assemblies, in special international meetings and through a 24 hour global Tele-Conferencing Prayer Call.

Since its inception in 2003, the *Day of Prayer for the Peace of Jerusalem* has grown and developed worldwide. At the time of this writing it includes participation from within approximately 167 nations and countless cities—including Muslim ones. Well over one hundred thousand churches and tens of millions of believers, from cosmopolitan cities to small villages, and imposing cathedrals to grass huts, are represented.

Together with the *Watchmen on the Wall* Training Program, the *Day of Prayer for the Peace*

of Jerusalem is changing the course of history. Believers from all over the world are fulfilling the Biblical mandate to pray for the peace of Jerusalem (Psalm 122:6) and for the “Shalom” of God to come forth in this spiritually strategic land.

Robert Stearns, Founder and Director of Eagles’ Wings Ministries, and Dr. Jack Hayford, President of Foursquare Church International, serve together as co-chairmen of this massive prayer movement, representing possibly the largest coalition of influential leaders in the Body of Christ focused on praying for Jerusalem’s peace. Co-signers of the *Resolution for a Call to Prayer* include ministry leaders from many and varied denominations, regions, races and generations. For a detailed list, or to sign the Resolution and register your local church or prayer group, please log onto www.daytopray.com.

continued . . .

The Day of Prayer for the Peace of Jerusalem Resolution

UNDERSTANDING . . . that we are children of Abraham by faith, the “wild olive branch” grafted in to the root of God’s covenant, and

RECOGNIZING . . . that God has kept his word to Abraham and His descendants and settled them in their homeland again, according to the word of the prophets, and

RECOGNIZING . . . that we have a Biblical mandate according to Psalm 122 and many other Scriptures to seek the good and prosperity of Jerusalem, until the Lord makes her a praise in all the earth, and

AFFIRMING . . . that God’s love and intended blessing is for all nations and peoples, and that we have goodwill and love for all mankind, including all inhabitants of the Holy Land, and desire the peace of this entire region;

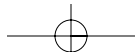
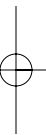
WE, the undersigned, call upon all men and women of prayer to annually set aside The **First Sunday in the month of October**, near the season of Yom Kippur, as The DAY of PRAYER for the PEACE of JERUSALEM.

WATCHMEN
on the WALL

The Day of Prayer for the Peace of Jerusalem is coordinated by Eagles' Wings Ministries and is mobilized throughout the world each year with the volunteer help of ministry leaders, pastors, and prayer leaders of all denominations, cultures and races. *Believers from multiplied states, cities and nations are joining together as teams to activate the churches in their regions. They are motivated and unified through inspiration from The Father's heart, His eternal Word, His Holy Spirit and His prophetic purposes for this strategic land and her people.*

For more information on how to participate in *The Day of Prayer for the Peace of Jerusalem*, go to www.daytopray.com or www.aglow.org.

For current stats, visit www.daytopray.com.



Do you long to know God's heart for Israel and be able to effectively articulate and pray forth His purposes in this hour?

WELCOME TO "ISRAEL 101."

The Watchmen on the Wall Training Manual is...

- ~ Full of relevant, up-to-date information on the situation in Israel
- ~ Written by Christian leaders who are experts in their fields
- ~ Ideal for individual or group study
- ~ Complete with practical assignments, study questions and lists of additional resources to deepen your understanding

"On your walls, O Jerusalem, I have appointed watchmen; All day and all night they will never keep silent." Isaiah 62:6

GOD IS LOOKING FOR WATCHMEN. DO YOU KNOW HOW TO PRAY?



Jane Hansen Hoyt serves as President/CEO of Aglow International, a worldwide outreach ministry that is impacting the lives of women and their families in nearly 170 nations.

Since the year 2000, she has introduced thousands of women and men to Israel by hosting several tours, and prayer journeys. During Aglow's 2006 tour, 600 Aglow women and men who desired to bless Israel brought ½ ton of medicine, clothes, books and toys to the nation's needy.

Currently, Jane serves on the steering committee of the international branch of the Women's Council of the Knesset Christian Allies Caucus, aimed at strengthening ties between women leaders in Israel and women leaders from Christian communities.

What ministry leaders are saying about the Watchmen on the Wall Manual ~

"Seldom have I seen such an educational and motivational text so perfectly articulated! This manual should be studied by every Christian in America. What America needs to know about our responsibilities towards Israel can be found in this book. It's a must read NOW!"

- Dr. John C. Hagee
Senior Pastor, Cornerstone Church
San Antonio, Texas

"The rise and fall of every nation depends on their covenant alignment and reconciliation around God's covenant land of Israel. This manual will help you better understand how Jehovah, the God of Israel, reveals Himself to mankind. *Watchmen on the Wall* is one of the most helpful resources in understanding how to pray for the peace of Jerusalem."

- Chuck D. Pierce
President
Glory of Zion Ministries International

"With the *Watchmen on the Wall* manual, you not only learn how to pray informed prayers for Israel; you learn how to pray what's burning in the heart of the Father for His children... A must for anyone who is serious about their call to pray for the peace of Jerusalem"

- Mike Bickle
International House of Prayer
Kansas City



www.aglow.org